

Chapter 101

After saying that, Chuck Cannon put the phone in his pocket and then looked at the two of them coldly.

Kendra Wendel was stunned and thought to herself, "What the hell? Are you playing with us?"

On the other hand, Darrel Mate, who was rushing towards Chuck, also sneered. "What a fool. Do you even know where my company is? How do you want to mess with my company?"

"Oh, you're going to ruin my husband's company? Who do you think you are? You think you can kick up a fuss just by making a phone call? Such power!" Kendra rolled her eyes and mocked him.

Yvette Jordan looked at Chuck with her sparkling eyes and suddenly sighed in her heart.

Did he still give Zelda Maine a call?

"How close are the both of them now? She is willing to do so many things for him with just a phone call. Are they... already together?" thought Yvette.

Yvette shook her head immediately and wondered, "Why am I thinking about this?"

Kendra heard the funniest joke she had ever heard. She laughed at him with disdain. "What a piece of trash. Trashy plaza, trashy people."

"Honey, just make the call. It's so annoying to see him like this. He thought he won just by making a phone call to threaten your company. What a piece of trash." Kendra walked to Darrel while acting like a spoiled child.

Darrel wanted to laugh. He never met such a person in a his life. Making a phone call to threaten his company right in front of him? What a joke!

He couldn't help letting out a disrespectful guffaw!

"I'll see how you can keep up with this act!" Darrel thought.

Darrel came over and teased, "Boy, you said you wanted to mess with my company? Tell me how you're gonna do that?"

"I'll shut down your company, then you will kneel down and beg Yvette," Chuck said calmly.

"Haha!"

Darrel burst out laughing. This was really the funniest joke he had ever heard for so many years. Kendra was even more scornful and thought, "What was that? Could the company be shut down so easily?"

" My husband's company is really stable. Who do you think you are to shut it down? My husband knew a lot people, you know? Do you believe that he can just make a call and make sure you won't live to see tomorrow? " Kendra sneered.

"I don't." Chuck shook his head.

Kendra was irritated. "Honey, make the call now. I want to see him being beaten up and I want Yvette's company to collapse. Hurry up!"

Darrel Mate nodded proudly. Although he had never been here, with his connections, it was easy for him to beat someone up and mess with such a small company.

He was ready to make a phone call, and Kendra was even more smug.

"Your wife used to be a hostess," Chuck Cannon said suddenly.

Yvette Jordan was surprised. "What? Kendra was a hostess? Really?" thought Yvette, disbelievingly.

Darrel was dumbfounded and he shouted in anger, "What did you say? How dare you insult my wife?"

Kendra screamed in frustration, "What the hell are you talking about? Honey, boohoo... Don't listen to him..."

"Your wife married you for a year and cheated on you more than ten times. The most recent was just a few days ago, didn't you suspect anything?" Chuck said calmly.

"Nonsense!" shouted Darrel.

Kendra raised her hand and slapped Chuck. Yvette was shocked. "How dare she beat... my Chuck?"

17:16 |

Yvette rushed over in anger and slapped Kendra as revenge.

Smack!

Kendra cried out and almost fell to the ground with her hand covering her cheek. Chuck was surprised and he glanced at Yvette. Did Yvette just hit Kendra because of him?

Yvette was so furious that her eyes were wide open.

Kendra grabbed Darrel. "Honey, she hit me..."

"She did it with a foreigner when she went out last time. Didn't you suspect anything when she was back?" Chuck continued.

Darrel asked with rage, "How did you know that?"

"Honey... Don't listen to him. He's just talking nonsense. I'm loyal to you. He doesn't know anything. He's making up a story. Honey, don't believe him..." Kendra was frightened that her husband asked Chuck such a question.

"You also suspected her, didn't you?" Chuck said lightly.

Darrel's face darkened, and he felt as if he was becoming a cuckold on the spot.

He recalled that after they got married, there were a few times where Kendra's clothes were messy when he got home. Kendra even explained that she was doing yoga at home.

Darrel didn't think much about it at that time. There was no reason for his wife to cheat on him, he was rich and capable.

Darrel was very confident with himself. However, a few days ago, when Darrel and his colleagues came back from abroad and went to a bar, he indeed noticed that his wife was flirting with a foreigner. It seemed that they went out for an hour and then they came back swaying. Could it be that...

Thinking of this, Darrel was infuriated!

Slap!

Darrel smacked Kendra in her face. That slap made her dizzy, and she fell to the ground.

"How dare you cheat on me? I'll beat you to death!" Darrel scolded while beating and kicking Kendra.

Kendra screamed and retreated as soon as she got up. She cried while saying, "Honey, I didn't. He is talking nonsense to frame me. How could I have cheated on you?"

Slap!

Darrel slapped her again and yelled, "How dare you still lie?"

"Honey...let's talk after we go home, okay?" Kendra felt utterly embarrassed to be beaten up here, what's more, it was in front of Yvette. How could this be happening?

Darrel could not suppress his anger and smacked Kendra again. Her face was already swollen and she was screaming and crying.

"I'll teach you a lesson when we get home!" Darrel dragged her out by pulling on her hair while she shrieked horribly.

Being cheated on was not a thing to be proud of. Darrel felt that it was too shameful and did not want to stay any longer. He glared at Chuck and Yvette while saying, "I'll get the both of you, just you wait! Get ready to shut this place down! I'll find someone to beat you up, you fool!"

Darrel hauled Kendra out.

Chuck glanced at him and shook his head slightly. He thought, "According to Betty, your company is already finished. Why bother going back? It would be easier if you just come over and apologize to Yvette obediently!"

"Are you okay?" Chuck asked Yvette with concern.

"I'm fine." replied Yvette.

Yvette shook her head and sighed. Darrel really had the power to shut her company down! What could she do? Was she going to contact Baller again for help?

However, since Chuck Cannon was here, she did not want to contact Baller .

"Don't worry. He'll be here soon," said Chuck.

Yvette Jordan said nothing. If Zelda could ask the boss here to expel the manager, it was only because she knew more people here. However, Darrel's company was in Flora City, a coastal city that was five or six hundred kilometers away from here. Would Zelda really have the ability to shut down Darrel's company with just a phone call?

It was almost impossible. Was Zelda really so powerful and influential?

Yvette sighed coldly and thought, "I think it is impossible."

The two of them fell silent.

"Honey, honey, I really didn't cheat, he..." Kendra begged for mercy.

Slap!

Darrel raised his hand and smacked Kendra. Kendra wailed, and the people around them were looking at them, which made Darrel felt even more embarrassed. How could she cheat on him?

"Shut up!"

Darrel commanded angrily, "Behave yourself! When we get back, you'd better return everything I gave you. If you don't, I'll find someone to make your family suffer and kill your parents!"

"No, honey..." Kendra was anxious and desperate. She had just got married. If she was to return all those gifts that Darrel gave her, wouldn't she be

poor again? Would she have to return being a hostess again?

"Honey, I was wrong. I won't do it again. Can you forgive me this time? Dear..." Kendra cried and begged for mercy. She panicked. All her classmates knew that she had married a rich husband. If they divorced, how embarrassing would it be?

" You won't do it again? So you admitted that you actually did that kind of thing? How dare you lie to me! You should be grateful that I didn't find someone to beat you up, and now you want me to forgive you? I want a divorce!" said Darrel with determination.

Kendra felt hopeless!

Darrel pulled her away. But at this time, his cell phone rang. He took it out angrily and saw that it was from his company. He declined the phone call as he was still furious!

However, the phone rang again. Darrel answered in frustration, " How many times have I told you not to call me when I'm not at the company? Don't..."

Before he could finish his words, there was a voice on the phone that said, "Boss, the company is shutting down..."

Chapter 102

"What did you say?" asked Darrel.

Darrel Mate got irritated and asked, "What the hell are you saying? What do you mean by the company is shutting down?"

"Boss, someone came just now and said that your company was involved in tax evasion, and the training content showed the intention of reselling, so..." The voice on the phone also sounded surprised!

They were really shocked just now, when so many people rushed in at once...

"What? Who? Who the hell did this?" Darrel was so angry that he wanted to kill someone!

Did something really happen to his company? How could it be possible? He had so many connections. How could anything bad happen?

"I don't know... Boss, when will you come back? Our salary hasn't been paid yet..." said the secretary.

"F*ck you!" Darrel was so infuriated that he hung up the phone right away. Who would dare to mess with him?

A lot of people suddenly appeared in his mind but who was it?!

If there was a problem with the company, then his capital chain would go wrong and will eventually lead to bankruptcy. Darrel was really enraged that he wanted to kill someone!

"Honey, could it be that person just now? Didn't he call and mention that he will shut down the company?" asked Kendra Wendel who heard Darrel's conversation. She was also surprised to know that something had really happened to the company.

Darrel was famous, so he knew many people and he had a good relationship with them. How could someone do this? Was it possible that it was all Chuck's doing, since he also knew that Kendra was cheating on him?

"How dare you f**king mess with me? I'll beat you to death!" Darrell gnashed his teeth and immediately went to Yvette Jordan's company.

Kendra hesitated and thought, "If the company was in trouble, then wouldn't my husband... lose all his money and go bankrupt? Then what's the point of staying with him? To drag me down?"

Divorce!

Kendra also followed him from behind.

"What's your relationship with Zelda?" Yvette was silent for a long time before she finally spoke.

Yvette actually struggled for a long time, but it was really not a good idea to go on like this. She used to

be very confident, but Zelda Maine was so powerful and influential, so Yvette felt inferior towards her.

Sometimes, it made Yvette feel a little ashamed of herself.

With just a call from Chuck, Zelda could do so much for him, but she couldn't... That's the difference."

Chuck was nervous and didn't know how to answer. Should he answer that Zelda and he almost crossed the line, or that Zelda already helped him twice? Wouldn't that be openly admitting that he cheated on Yvette?

Chuck couldn't say it.

However, was it possible that Yvette asked that because she was jealous?

"Nothing much, we're just ordinary friends," replied Chuck.

Yvette sighed. She thought, "Are you lying? Why would you lie to me?"

"I didn't stop you from getting close to her, but how... how could you get so close to her in such a short time?" thought Yvette.

The two of them were silent again.

"Tell me clearly whether my company was reported by you!" Darrel shouted.

Darrell rushed in and yelled angrily. Yvette was surprised and even dumbfounded. "Does this mean that Zelda really caused Darrel's company to be in trouble?" thought Yvette.

Why else would he be here?

"Is it closed down?" Chuck smirked. Betty was really efficient!

"You better explain yourself, you mothe***cker..." Darrel was shocked and irritated. But before he could finish his words, Chuck looked at him and kicked him. "You'd better be polite to me."

Darrel fell to the ground. Instantly, he got up angrily and started a fight with Chuck.

Darrel was in his forties. How could he be a match for an 18 or 19-year-old? Chuck was young and strong, that after a few punches, Darrel cried out and begged for mercy, " Stop, stop..."

Yvette Jordan was surprised. This was the first time she saw Chuck Cannon fight another man. In the past, he did not even dare to retort when he was scolded, and now he was beating someone. Was this courage given by Zelda?

Yvette sighed lightly.

"In the past, if you were more unyielding, bolder, or even more forceful, I would at most give you a slap, but you would still get what you deserved. If you did that, you and I may already have children..." Yvette thought.

She stared at Chuck and couldn't stop sighing in her heart.

"I'm telling you, if I can shut down your company, I can make you disappear from this world as well. If you don't believe me, you can try!" Chuck warned coldly. This bastard dared to curse his mother?

"No, no... You...Was it all your doing for what happen to my company?" Darrel still found it unbelievable. A phone call could shut down a company which was worth tens of millions of dollars. How was that possible?

Who was he calling on the phone just now?

Chuck glanced at him and stood up. Darrel gritted his teeth, knelt down, and admitted defeat, "I'm sorry. I was ignorant. Please forgive me. Please stop what you are doing..."

"Didn't you have great influence? Didn't you know a lot of people? Didn't you say that you wanted to shut Yvette's company down?" Chuck looked at him and said.

"I, I dare not... I won't do it again!" Darrel said while he saw Kendra walking in. He immediately got up and pulled Kendra to Chuck and said, "Please don't ruin my company. I'll let you have her. What do you think? My wife knows how to make a man happy..."

Smack!

"Fu*k you, Darrel Mate, what did you f*cking say?" Kendra raised her hand and slapped Darrel!

17:17 1

"You! How dare you hit me?" said Darrel unbelievably!

"Why can't I hit you, you are nothing to me now. I used to call you my husband because you're rich, but now your company is ruined and you're poor, I'm going to divorce you now! Remember, I abandoned you!" Kendra said.

Chuck looked at Kendra and thought that she was really cold-hearted!

Darrel was so infuriated that he yelled at Kendra on how much of his money she had spent." However, Kendra hit Darrel's crotch hard with her knee and he let out a twisted scream, "Ah!"

"Go to hell!" Kendra walked out unhesitantly.

Darrel gritted his teeth and got up from the ground. He was full of despair. What on earth did he do to offend Chuck? His company was gone, and now even his wife was leaving him.

He felt like he was dreaming. How could Chuck change his life with just a phone call?

It's not true! It's not!

Yvette Jordan was already shocked that Darrel was in such a difficult position. Did Zelda really did all this?

Darrel was utterly desperate. He walked up to Yvette and said, "Director Jordan, I agree to advertise and promote for you at six hundred

thousand dollars..."

Yvette frowned upon hearing that.

"Director Jordan, how about this, I will suffer some losses and do it for you at four hundred thousand dollars. Three hundred thousand... two hundred thousand... I will definitely go according to your terms..." said Darrel.

Darrel was very humble because now that his company had gone bankrupt, he needed money. If Yvette agreed, he could make hundreds of thousands of dollars in a few days to sustain his company for some time...

However, at this moment, Yvette ignored him. Darrel regretted that he treated Yvette so horribly...

Why would Yvette bother to help him? Just now in the office, he tried to harrass her. Even if Darrel did not want money, Yvette definitely would not want to have anything to do with him as well.

"Director Jordan, please give me a chance, I beg you. How about fifty thousand dollars? You give me fifty thousand dollars to let me advertise for you and your company will definitely grow," Darrell knelt down and begged piteously. His arrogance had disappeared.

"There's no need!" Yvette shook her head.

"Director Jordan..." Darrel was anxious.

"I said there's no need!" Yvette's tone turned cold.

Darrel was stunned. It was Yvette who had pleaded him just now. Now that it was the opposite, she did not want to help him even after he knelt down to beg her. Such a huge contrast made Darrel dumbfounded.

He got up from the ground and looked at Chuck pleadingly.

However, Chuck completely ignored him. Darrel pleaded, "Please don't shut down my company. It's all I have!"

Chuck leaned in and whispered in Darrel's ear, "If you don't leave now, I'll find someone to make you suffer!"

Darrel was shocked. Chuck had shut his company down with just a phone call. Wouldn't it be very easy for Chuck to give him a hard time?

Darrel trembled and walked out, gritting his teeth. Kendra was outside and hadn't left. She saw Darrel kneel down just now and she was very delighted because she was holding onto a grudge. "What's the big deal? It was just an affair." she thought.

"You deserve to be beaten! You deserve to beg for mercy!" Kendra thought.

Darrel was furious when he saw Kendra. He complained, "It is all because of you, motherf*cker. If you hadn't asked me to come over, I would not be in this situation."

Darrel couldn't help but beat Kendra, but Kendra

was not going to let him. She immediately hit back then both of them grappled with each other. Darrel grabbed Kendra's hair and slapped her face while Kendra reached out to grab him while screaming...

Darrel shrieked and almost fainted.

Seeing that both of them were actually fighting in his plaza, Chuck frowned and took out his mobile phone. He called Yolanda Lane, asking her to inform the security guards to deal with them.

Soon, the two of them were separated by the security guards. Darrel had fainted as he was grabbed too hard by Kendra, so he had to be carried by the security guards. Meanwhile, Kendra cried. Her pain was not a big deal, but she had lost everything today...

She stood up cursing. "Trashy plaza, it made me so unlucky today... Oh, ah..."

As she turned around, she hit the wall and yelped loudly. People nearby looked at her as if they were looking at a fool.

"What the f*ck are you looking at!" Kendra went downstairs while crying.

When she got out of the plaza, she spat her saliva on the roadside and left in disgust. At this moment, she heard a sound and she turned back subconsciously. She stepped on her own saliva, fell to the ground, hit her head, and fainted.

"Ah, someone fell down. What's going on?"

17:17 |

People gathered around her as soon as they saw her.

"She seemed to have slipped after she stepped on her own saliva....."

"What? So stupid?"

"That's right, how dumb..."

...

"Are you off work? I'll take you home," Yvette said.

She had been thinking about it for the whole afternoon. Since cooperating with Darrel was now out of the question, she had contacted someone else for the job. She was still waiting for people to get back to her. However it was almost eight to nine o'clock, and it was time to get off work.

Chuck Cannon checked the time and realized that he had been with Yvette all afternoon. He was supposed to be in class. "Forget it, let's go back," he thought.

Chuck nodded and said yes. Yvette packed her things and the two of them took the elevator to the parking lot.

Chuck actually enjoyed being sent off by Yvette at such a late hour.

Anyway, Chuck could look at Yvette's legs when she sat beside him. Chuck thought, "Should I secretly touch her later and see how she reacts? Would she hit me or scold me?"

However, Chuck shook his head at this thought. He wasn't sure of Yvette's feelings so he definitely couldn't just touch her so rashly.

In Yvette's car, Chuck didn't say anything. However, he suddenly came up with an idea. It seemed like he had to go to Zelda and ask for her help. Thinking this, Chuck couldn't help but look at Yvette's fair hands.

"Why are you staring at my hands?" Yvette was puzzled.

"Are my hands that good-looking? Or are you looking at my hips? I've caught you twice and you look at my hands this time?" Yvette could not figure it out in her mind.

Chuck felt a little awkward as he could not say that he wanted her to use her hands to do...

"Nothing..." Chuck shook his head and quickly stopped thinking about it.

Yvette was puzzled and she did not speak. Slowly, they arrived at Chuck's "shelter". Chuck opened the door and got off. Yvette was silent for a while, "Chuck..."

Chuck stopped and asked, "What's wrong?"

He was pleasantly surprised. What did Yvette want to do? Did she want to go up to drink some water?"

After a moment of silence, Yvette said, "I want to have a look at your house."

Chapter 103

Yvette Jordan didn't have any other intention. She just wanted to see how Chuck Cannon was living. When they lived together in the past, the condition of the place was maintained by her alone, and it was always clean and comfortable.

He, as a boy, might not take the time to tidy his room. Yvette wanted to help him clean up, but who was she to help him?

His wife?

Yvette didn't even know what she was thinking.

They had been sleeping on the same bed for more than ten years, even though they were not legally married. But thoughts would come to mind when a perfectly normal couple sleeps together on the bed. But Yvette had been reluctant for the past few years. In fact, when she was sixteen or seventeen years old, she actually thought about giving herself to Chuck, but...

She had given Chuck a lot of chances to touch her when they were in bed together, but still he did not do anything. That made her very disappointed with him. Was it because she was not attractive enough?

At that time, Yvette hated sleeping with Chuck on the same bed. They were technically husband and wife but they did not do anything. Yvette felt

ashamed because he was not attracted to her.

Did she have to take the initiative instead?

How could a woman take initiation in that kind of matter?

Yvette was very disheartened by Chuck and she felt that it was time to take a break from each other. However... Chuck had changed recently and was caught secretly glancing at her too. Wasn't it a man's nature to look at a woman who he felt attracted to?

Yvette, who had been disappointed for so long, felt that there was a glimmer of hope again. This showed that she was still attractive in Chuck's eyes. Yvette thought about it for a long time, and she was still struggling.

After all, Chuck had been sleeping together on the bed with her since she was young. That feeling was indescribable. She was wondering whether they should live together and get to know each other all over again, to see if they were compatible.

Yvette sighed.

When Chuck heard that Yvette wanted to go to his house, he felt helpless because Yvette actually thought that he lived in Midland Village. How could he bring her to his house?

If Yvette knew that Chuck had lied to her, she would definitely be very angry. Currently, Yvette had not developed a strong affection towards him

yet, so if this lie was exposed, it might ruin the chance for them to be together again in the future.

Chuck hesitated for a while, then shook his head and said, "Maybe next time."

Yvette looked at Chuck in utter confusion. "Are you refusing to let me go to your house?" asked Yvette.

She thought, "Then why did you look at my hips? And you've even been caught twice."

"What was he thinking when he looked at my hands just now? I didn't even do my nails, there was nothing to look at!"

"Yes." Chuck replied.

There was a hint of disappointment in Yvette's eyes. When she was about to drive away, Chuck was in a dilemma. "Yvette, it's not that I don't want to take you to my house,..."

Yvette stopped instantly, and Chuck continued, "I, I don't actually live here."

"You don't live here? Then where do you live?" asked Yvette in a surprise tone. What was going on? Did Chuck have money to live in other places?

"Over there." Chuck Cannon pointed to a place, the residential area where he lived.

He hesitated and felt that he should not give up the opportunity to spend time alone with her. After all, Yvette took the initiative just now, although Chuck noticed that she might not have any other intention

other than just wanting to have a look around at his house.

However, this would be an opportunity that Chuck did not want to miss, despite it being just a small progress in their relationship.

"Over there?" Yvette was surprised. That was a very expensive residential area in the city and Chuck lived there? She looked at Chuck again. "When did you move there? Why didn't you tell me?"

Chuck was helpless. Yvette had never thought that he could buy the place by himself. She would have thought that he was only able to rent the place.

Chuck could only tell her, "Just these few days."

"Then why didn't you just tell me directly that you live there?" Yvette asked.

Chuck shook his head and didn't know how to answer. Yvette was silent while Chuck was anxious. "Yvette, let's go to my house."

Yvette hesitated and stared at Chuck who was having a desperate look. Was he nervous because of her?

After being silent for three seconds, Yvette nodded and said, "Okay."

After she parked the car, Chuck let out a sigh of relief. Yvette got off the car and Chuck took her to his residential area.

Yvette had never been to this community before because it was too expensive. When she bought a house last time, she already knew that this community was extremely pricey so she didn't expect that Chuck would live here.

They took the elevator upstairs. As the elevator door opened, Chuck took out the keys and opened the door. Yvette looked inside and was immediately amazed. The decor inside was so beautiful! How much would it cost for a month?

Yvette walked in and she even forgot to close the door.

She didn't expect that Chuck would live in this neighborhood and even live in such a big house. Her eyes were full of surprise. Chuck poured her a glass of hot water.

Yvette sat down.

"This is such a big house. Could this... be the place that Zelda bought for him?" Yvette suddenly thought of this question. "Who else could have such capability except Zelda?"

Yvette suddenly felt ashamed of herself. Zelda could actually let Chuck live in such a good place which was completely much better than her previous house. Then... was it possible that they were already living together?

Yvette suddenly had indescribable feelings, and it was making her uneasy.

"Have you gotten used to living here?" Yvette asked softly.

"Yeah, not bad. This area is very comfortable." Chuck smiled sincerely. To be honest, this neighborhood was indeed very decent. The facilities and the quality of the residence were very satisfactory. After living here for a period of time, there was basically nothing bad to complain about.

Chuck did not regret buying this house. Moreover, he noticed that the property price in this neighborhood had risen recently, which indicated that his first investment was considered profitable.

Yvette sighed in her heart.

"Why didn't you say how good it was to live in my house too? At that time, although we lived together in a room and you slept on the floor... you didn't need to maintain the condition of the house. Meals were provided too, although I didn't cook much..." Yvette thought.

"That's good." Yvette fell silent.

She thought to herself, "I can't do this. Zelda was able to provide such great things, but can I do the same for him? No, I can't." Yvette sighed in her heart. She looked around to see if there was any mess in the room that she could help cleaning up, after that she would leave. However, it was very neat and clean. She assumed that Zelda also lived here. What was the point for her to stay any longer?

Yvette stood up and said, "Well, I'm going back."

Chuck panicked. It was not like he wanted to do anything to her, but they had only spoken a few words. Why did Yvette want to leave so quickly?

"Yvette, what's wrong? Stay for a little longer. You're not in a hurry." Chuck was anxious. He wanted to chat with her and looked at her even longer.

"I..." Yvette sighed. "This house was given to you by Zelda, right?"

Chuck was stunned and speechless. It turned out that Yvette didn't think that he was renting the house, but actually thought Zelda had bought him the place. Chuck didn't know how to respond. He thought, "Was Yvette thinking that I'm living off Zelda so she gave me such a big house?"

Chuck shook his head. "No..."

However, before Chuck could finish his sentence, the door was pushed open and a voice spoke, "Chuck, why didn't you close the door? Did you forget to close it? Although the community is safe, you still can't do this, you..."

Zelda pushed the door open and came in, and then the three people were in a daze.

Thinking about her appointment with Chuck to help him, Zelda came back early to make preparations. In fact, it was not much, she just needed to trim her nails so that she would not hurt him.

But when she just came out from the elevator, she saw that Chuck's door wasn't closed. Did he forget? She wondered if Chuck deliberately opened the door to let her in by herself.

Zelda was in a dilemma at the moment but she still bit her lip and pushed the door open. She came in, only to see Chuck and Yvette...

Chuck was speechless. He just denied but Zelda instantly opened the door and came in. Wasn't it indicating that the house belonged to her? This misunderstanding was getting worse. How should he explain it?

Chuck felt like he could not explain himself anymore.

Yvette was astonished. When she was listening to Chuck's explanation just now, the thing she wanted to hear the most was that it was not Zelda's but he rented it himself. This way, she would feel much better. But... Zelda had just walked in so casually, how could this place not be hers?

Yvette sighed. The two of them were together after all. Otherwise, Chuck would not have lived in such a good residential area, and Zelda would not be here...

Chapter 104

The room was pin-drop silent for a few seconds. Chuck Cannon wanted to explain to end the awkward atmosphere, but Yvette Jordan sighed and said, "You guys enjoy yourself. I'm going back..."

She felt depressed. Zelda Maine was living here, and she had just gotten home. What was the point for her to continue staying here?

While she was walking out, Chuck chased after her anxiously. Zelda, who was standing at the door, shook her head and smiled bitterly after a moment of silence.

"Did I come at a wrong time? But I didn't mean it, I came to help you, but..." Zelda thought to herself sadly.

Zelda felt empty. As soon as Yvette left, Chuck chased after her just like the time when he was in the parking lot...

"Yvette, this house..." Chuck followed her out. However, Yvette had already pressed the elevator button and the elevator was slowly coming up.

"Stop. Go in and have a good chat with her. I won't disturb you anymore. I'll go back," Yvette said. There was no hint of blame, but only disappointment in her tone.

17:17 1

Chuck said helplessly, "Yvette."

"Go back, I'll go down by myself. I'm going to Central City tomorrow..." said Yvette.

Yvette said that the people who she called this afternoon were as famous as Darrel Mate.

One of them was Yvette's classmate, an employee of a training company whom she saw in the college group chat. This classmate invited Yvette to her company in Central City so that they could exchange ideas.

She was hesitant at first, but today... just now... she didn't know why but she felt like she wanted to go for a trip suddenly.

"You are going to Central City?" Chuck was surprised. Why would she go to Central City?

"Yes, I want to make money!" Yvette said.

Was it for the company? It should be. Chuck was in Yvette's company for the whole afternoon and he saw that Yvette was always on the phone. She was really diligent.

"If you want money, I can give it to you. How much do you need?" Chuck asked.

"I don't want your money, don't..."

Yvette shook her head while feeling a little touched, but... she did not speak what was on her mind: "Your money is from Zelda. I don't want it... "

17:17 1

"It's my money," Chuck emphasized that, as he thought Yvette misunderstood him again.

Yvette was moved. Did he plan to give her the money he earned from his part-time job?

"Save the money. Don't waste it." thought Yvette.

"I don't want it either. Keep it for yourself." Yvette shook her head.

Chuck did not know what to do anymore.

"I will come back after three days. You should study hard these days because your exam is coming soon." Yvette became serious speaking of this.

Chuck nodded but said with a sad smile, "I may not be able to pass."

His grades had not been good since the beginning, and now it was useless for him to study in such a short period of time.

"This was your own fault." Yvette was angry at the mention of this matter. How many times did Chuck skip class during this period? Was he with Zelda the whole time?

Spending the time with her instead of going to school?

The elevator door opened and Yvette walked in. Chuck also wanted to go in but Yvette shook her head and said, "It's okay, you can go back. I can go back by myself. I didn't even drink alcohol.

17:17 1

Remember, you must pass the test!"

The elevator door closed, and Yvette went downstairs. After she left the community, she sat in the car, sighed...

"Did I miss something?" she thought.

Yvette suddenly felt that the person who belonged to her for more than ten years had become someone else's. Although they did nothing special, they had still slept together on the same bed for so many years...

After all, Chuck used to call her his wife, but, but...

Yvette was conflicted and helpless. Her gaze became firm. "I want to make money! I'll become as rich as Zelda!"

.....

When Chuck returned to his house, Zelda coincidentally came out from Chuck's house. Their eyes met and Chuck was embarrassed.

"Do you want to do it now?" Zelda asked.

Chuck, of course, understood what she meant. Zelda had said during the day that she would help him in the evening. Chuck did not forget just because he was embarrassed at the moment.

Before he met Yvette, he really wanted to do it, but now he was in no mood to do it.

"Let's do it next time," said Chuck. As he had

17:17 |

expected, he saw a flicker of disappointment in Zelda's eyes.

"Mmm." Zelda sighed in her heart as she returned to her own house.

She leaned against the door and thought, if Chuck and Yvette got back together, there might be no chance for her to help him in the future...

Yvette would do it instead...

.....

Chuck was lying on the bed, tossing and turning, unable to sleep. He wondered if he should go to Central City as well. Since Yvette would be there, he would have the chance to be alone with her.

Chuck took out his mobile phone and called Betty.

The phone was picked up.

"Betty, Yvette is going to Central City tomorrow. Could you help me keep an eye on her whereabouts..."

"Okay, Young Master, don't worry. I will pay attention to it. Young Master, do you need a first-class ticket to Central City tomorrow?" Betty asked.

Chuck hesitated and couldn't make up his mind. "Let's talk about it tomorrow," he replied. He was not sure if he should go. If he went, would Yvette be surprised?

.....

Chuck went to school early in the morning. As expected, he was told that Yvette had asked for a two days' leave. She really went to Central City for the company.

Without Yvette, Chuck was not in the mood to attend classes. He went back to the plaza to discuss matters of the building with Yolanda Lane until late afternoon. Yolanda asked if Zelda would visit the shop as the person had a change of mind. Chuck could only send a message to Zelda and asked her to come over to have a look.

After a while, Zelda replied that she would come over within these few days.

He could tell that Zelda's voice had changed, he assumed that she had caught a cold. Chuck wondered if he should visit her tonight. However, he decided not to after considering thoroughly because he didn't know how to deal with the relationship between Zelda and him.

Chuck was ready to go back. He pressed the elevator button, but he went to the wrong floor. When the elevator door opened on the first floor, Chuck could only press the button to the basement. At this time, Lara Jean came in unexpectedly and saw Chuck pressing the button to the parking lot.

Lara was not happy to see Chuck. She really wanted to hit Chuck because Baller ignored her.

"You don't even have a car, why did you press the

button for the basement? Are you doing it on purpose?" Lara said in a mocking tone as she found it hilarious!

Chuck glanced at her and didn't bother to answer her.

After they reached the basement, they went out directly. Lara disdained him, " Stop pretending, I know you don't have a car. You'll still need to come back like a dog and take the elevator back up."

Lara pressed the third-floor angrily as she was supposed to go to see Yolanda. Watching Chuck go out, she went inside the elevator again. She didn't believe that Chuck had a car or even a driver's license, but...

She realized that something was wrong with her cousin yesterday. She seemed to be thinking about someone. Lara was surprised and thought whether her cousin, Charlotte Yates, really liked Chuck. She could not understand.

She hesitated and rushed out, only to hear the sound of a car roaring out, and Chuck was gone. Lara was shocked. Where did this guy go? Did he really have a car? Impossible, how could he have a car?

Lara scoffed arrogantly and thought, " Chuck must have borrowed Yolanda's car. This guy is so useless!"

After that, Lara could only take the elevator and go

up to Yolanda's office.

"What's the matter?" asked Yolanda as she put down the work in her hand.

"What on earth do you like about Chuck?" Lara asked curiously.

Yolanda was speechless. She had no feelings for Chuck. It was purely a relationship between a boss and a staff. She said that she liked Chuck only to help him out the last time.

When she thought about it carefully, she didn't have feelings for Chuck and Chuck was just her boss.

"You don't have to worry about that. Just tell me what's on your mind." said Yolanda.

Lara asked, "I just saw Chuck going to the parking lot. Did he take your car out to brag?"

"Why do you say so?" Yolanda frowned.

"So I was right. He really took your car? Be careful. That loser has never driven a car before. He may break your car or he might not even fill up the petrol to your car when he comes back," Lara said.

"How dare he ignore me in the elevator just now? Seriously, wouldn't he just look down upon everyone if he actually had a car?" Lara thought to herself.

"You don't have to worry about it." Yolanda didn't want to talk to her anymore.

17:17 1

Lara uttered a light snort.

When Chuck came out from the parking lot, what he didn't notice was that someone happened to see him drive his car out. The man was immediately shocked...

Chapter 105

The person who was shocked was Lara Jean's ex-boyfriend, Conrad Lee. He heard that Lara had opened a shop in City Square, so he came to see her with the thought of getting back together. Conrad couldn't forget Lara because she had a good figure.

However, as soon as Conrad came out, he saw Chuck Cannon driving a BMW 7.

Although his car was not fancy, but his knowledge towards cars was pretty good. He quickly recognized that Chuck's car was the top model in BMW 7-series. When did Chuck become rich?

He was so shocked that he thought he had seen wrongly, but he didn't. It was really the loser, Chuck Cannon, who had picked up money from the ground!

It took him a full minute to come back from his senses, but he was puzzled instantly. How did that happen? This guy shouldn't be able to afford such an expensive car even if he picked up money from the ground. It might be possible to pick up tens of thousands of dollars, but was it possible to pick up millions of dollars?

Absolutely impossible!

Conrad walked to Lara's shop with doubts in his mind and suddenly remembered he posted a photo

on social media, captioning that the plateless BMW 7-series in the photo belonged to his father. It shouldn't be this one, right?

If it was, did it mean that he had just become Chuck's son?

Conrad was infuriated!

At this time, Lara coincidentally came out from Yolanda's office. She frowned and asked, "We've broken up. What are you doing here?"

"Lara, don't be so heartless. I heard that you are running a business so I came here to see you, to see if there's anything you needed help with..." said Conrad.

Conrad was really excited to see Lara as if it was like their first meeting. She was still as beautiful as ever. He forgot the fact that she was his ex-girlfriend!

"No need. You'd better leave as soon as possible. I don't want to see you." Lara coldly shook her head and thought, "Are you kidding me? Last time you left me alone in Zelda's restaurant, and now you want me to go back to you? How is that possible!"

"Hey, Lara, don't go... Hey, I'm going to tell you something big, Lara..."

Conrad grabbed Lara and didn't let her go. Lara angrily shouted, "Let me go!!"

"Lara, listen to me. I saw the loser, Chuck, driving a

BMW! Do you think I've seen it wrongly?" Conrad still found it hard to believe.

"That's it?" Lara scorned. "That car belongs to Yolanda."

Yolanda had just admitted to her earlier. How could Chuck have a car?

"What? Yolanda's car? No wonder. I was wondering why that loser could drive such an expensive car... Hey, Lara, don't leave. I'll treat you dinner tonight." Conrad suddenly understood. It turned out that this guy was really living off a woman! Conrad was so envious.

Lara didn't bother to answer him and she went straight to her store. Of course, Conrad was not willing to give up. He and Lara had broken up for several days and he felt lonely. He was thinking maybe tonight he and Lara could...

"Don't f*cking follow me!" Lara was furious.

"Wow, Lara, your shop is so nice. How come you have so much money in such a short time?" Conrad was surprised. Was Lara really kept as a mistress?

Otherwise, it would cost at least seventy or eighty thousand dollars to just cover the rent and all the other expenses.

"It's none of your business. My boyfriend gave it to me." Lara was delighted at his comment, but she felt disappointment in her heart and thought, "Baller, please don't be angry with me. Don't ignore

17:17 1

me. I miss you. I really miss you ..."

Lara was in a dilemma. She was thinking of taking a sexier picture after going back later. Otherwise, she really didn't know how to comfort the Baller...

Conrad was not happy. Lara was such a beauty. Who the f*ck was taking advantage of her?

He refused to leave. Lara was so frustrated and thought, "Are you kidding me? I have a boyfriend now. Do you still want to seduce me?"

Lara scorned!

.....

After returning home, Chuck lied himself in bed, thinking about what Yvette was doing in Central City at the moment. Did she sleep well? Did she meet up with her friends? Would she be bullied?

He really couldn't sleep so he immediately got up and called Betty, informing her to book the soonest flight to Central City.

Betty, of course, politely asked Young Master to wait for a moment.

In less than a minute, Betty called and said that she had booked a first-class ticket for him. Chuck let out a sigh of relief. He immediately packed a few clothes, and drove to the airport.

Chuck had never boarded a plane before, especially the first class cabin. He was even thinking whether he would embarrass himself later.

However, when he arrived at the airport, he realized that Betty had already settled all the matters. Someone had even come to welcome him and had even brought him to the comfortable first-class cabin!

Chuck lied down and ate something, then closed his eyes enjoyably.

Zabrina Yalden, who was also in the first-class cabin, was a little surprised by Chuck's behavior. "Is this the first time this guy has ever been on a plane? It's a bit funny!" she thought.

She immediately shared it on her social media: I'm so surprised. I just saw a person in the first-class cabin drinking three cups of cola in a row...

As soon as it was published, there were comments immediately.

"What? Drink Cola in the first class cabin? Who is he? Does he think he's in KFC?"

"Maybe he hadn't boarded a plane before, and wanted to drink Cola to make his money worth."

"Haha, I'm dying of laughter. What a weirdo!"

Zabrina continued to post. She had really met a weirdo.

.....

Yvette had already arrived in Central City and she was very happy to see her classmate. She was not familiar with this classmate and had only met her a

few times. She knew that this person would not look down on her like how Kendra Wendel did. Yvette heaved a sigh of relief. It seemed that this impulsive trip to Central City would be worth it.

Her classmate, Susan Sun took Yvette to a meal first, but she was surprised to see that Yvette was alone.

"Yvette, you're not young anymore. When are you going to find a boyfriend?" asked Susan curiously.

"Boyfriend?" A figure appeared in Yvette's mind. It was Chuck Cannon...

He used to be mine... but now he became someone else's boyfriend...

"I have one," Yvette did not understand why she said that.

"Then why didn't he come with you?"

"He... is busy." Yvette sighed in her heart. Maybe he was with Zelda at this time.

"No matter how busy he is, he shouldn't let his girlfriend come here alone. Your boyfriend doesn't care about you at all." Susan shook her head.

It must be true. She did not see a smile on Yvette's face. Instead, her eyes were dim. Obviously, this boyfriend did not treat her well.

"Is he rich?" Susan continued to ask.

Yvette did not know how to answer her. Was Chuck

rich? Yes, maybe, but the money was all Zelda's...

Yvette sighed and said, "No."

"He is not rich and doesn't care about you. What's the point of having such a boyfriend? Hurry up and break up with him." said Susan.

"I'm used to it." Yvette shook her head.

Susan was speechless. How helpless could she be to say something like that!

Susan planned to treat Yvette to a good meal, so she stopped mentioning about Yvette's sad past. After arriving at the restaurant, Yvette's eyes were a little dazed. She was wondering, "Is Chuck going back to Zelda's house at this time?"

"Are they doing something?" Yvette sighed at the thought of it. "I also have a good figure, but why hasn't he touched me for so many years?"

When Chuck came out from the airport, he directly called Betty and asked her about Yvette's whereabouts. Betty briefly stated it to him, and Chuck remembered it. It was almost midnight and he was feeling a little sleepy.

Nevertheless, Betty had arranged the hotel, and there was even a car to pick him up when he reached the airport. He was also looking forward to this trip. He wondered if anything would happen between him and Yvette.

However, before he walked out of the airport,

Chuck saw a lot of fans waiting for some sort of celebrity. The name of the celebrity was written on the board, but Chuck did not pay much attention to these matters so he did not know who the celebrity is. Judging by the name, it should be a woman.

Soon someone walked out from the crowd. Chuck glanced in that direction and found out that this woman was the beauty that had boarded the first-class cabin with him. She turned out to be a celebrity, no wonder she was in good shape and beautiful.

Some time ago, Chuck had thought that if he becomes rich one day, he would spend the money to produce a movie or a TV series. Now that he suddenly saw a celebrity, could he start making plans for to fulfill this dream?

Thinking of this, Chuck was amused. However, the wish was still rather far-fetched. He had to at least consider the other factors first.

Chuck saw a car outside and someone waved at him. He immediately walked over, but Zabrina's bodyguard pushed him aside and said, "What are you doing? This is not your car. It's for Zabrina Yalden!"

Zabrina glanced at Chuck and was ready to get in. But Chuck shook his head and said, "No, this car is ordered by me!"

Chapter 106

"Are you blind? You booked this car?" The bodyguard scolded Chuck Cannon and stopped him.

He was a bodyguard. Would he even made such a simple mistake?

If so, how would he be qualified to be a bodyguard?

"That's right. This guy did it on purpose, didn't he? Even though he's a fan, he doesn't have to do it till this extent! So shameless." one of Zabrina's fans cried out.

"Oh, does this guy like Zabrina Yalden too much? So he kept chasing after her in this way?"

"Of course, recently Zabrina is quite popular!"

"I'll do the same next time."

The onlookers around burst into a discussion, some was admiring and some was despising.

Zabrina frowned as she had seen a lot of fans acting like this.

When she was on the plane just now, she just thought that Chuck was a person who hadn't boarded a plane before. She didn't hate him, she just thought that it was fun and hilarious. But now that Chuck came over and said that he booked the car, Zabrina was getting a little angry.

She was a loyal customer of a certain hotel in Central City. As long as she came to Central City, this hotel would send a Benz to welcome her. She even knew the driver. How could it be booked by him?

"Sir, if you continue to be so unreasonable, the consequences will be yours to bear!" Zabrina said. She was too tired today and only wanted to sleep, but this man was giving her a hard time!

"This car was really booked by me. I have the phone number." Chuck was ready to ask Betty for confirmation.

Immediately, Zabrina interrupted Chuck angrily, "Don't make it so troublesome. If you insist that you ordered this car, I'll ask this driver. He should know who is the one he was supposed to pick up, right?"

"Okay, you ask." Chuck did not care.

"Who are you picking up, Sir?" Zabrina looked at the driver in the car.

"Of course I came to pick you up." The driver glanced at Chuck with disdain. He already wanted to say something just now. Their hotel was one of the top ten hotels in Central City and was not a place that commoners could afford.

"Did you hear that?" Zabrina was even angrier. How could she waste so much time with this person?

"I am warning you! Go away!" The bodyguard

17:18 |

scolded and immediately escorted Zabrina into the car.

Several bodyguards also sat in.

"Let's go!" Zabrina said coldly.

The driver started to drive Zabrina to the hotel. She looked at Chuck through the rearview mirror and snorted.

Chuck touched his nose and thought, "Does this mean that Zabrina is in the same hotel as me?"

"Didn't I tell you? This guy was trying to get Zabrina's attention. He must have been trying to flirt with Zabrina. Shame on him!"

"That's right. The key is to be so shameless as to be able to get so close to Zabrina. I'm really envious!"

"He doesn't even have common sense. The hotel Zabrina stays in costs tens of thousands of dollars a night. How can he afford that?"

"Alas, a shameless man is invincible in the world!"

The onlookers at the airport immediately despised Chuck. What kind of people were they?

How could they think of this as a way to flirt? How thick-skinned could I be to use this kind of method? So unbelievable for those people to see me this way.

Ding!

At this time, Chuck's cell phone rang. He took it out and saw an unfamiliar number. When he answered, a respectful voice said to him, "Hello, is it Mr. Cannon? Please wait a moment. I saw you at the entrance, I am coming to pick you up!"

Chuck looked around and saw a Rolls-Royce driving slowly towards him. It stopped in front of him.

"It's a Rolls-Royce!"

"Is it here to pick him up?" asked one of the onlookers.

"That's impossible. How could a Rolls-Royce come to pick him up?"

The people nearby were shocked. This car was really beautiful. They thought that it was welcoming some big shot. How was it possible that it was waiting for Chuck, who had just been embarrassed by Zabrina?

However ...

In the next second, they were dumbfounded and their mouths were opened so wide that they were able to stuff an egg into it!

A man in a suit came out from the car and took Chuck's luggage respectfully. He then carefully put it in the trunk and opened the door for Chuck.

When Chuck got in the car, the man immediately drove away as if he did not want Chuck to wait one

17:18 1

more second. The Rolls-Royce slowly drove Chuck out from the airport...

During the whole process, Chuck was satisfied as he was treated with respect and the service was very nice.

After a few seconds, the people who witnessed this scene came to their senses, but there were still a lot of people who were stunned!

How could this be possible?

"Seriously? Zabrina is a popular star and the hotel only sent a Benz S-class vehicle to pick her up, while this person, the hotel actually sent a Rolls-Royce? Is he an even more distinguished guest than Zabrina?"

"This is impossible. Being picked up by a Rolls-Royce is a privilege that only the highest VIP in a hotel can enjoy! He actually got to enjoy that!"

"So the car earlier really wasn't for him. He had a more high-class Rolls-Royce to sit in. For a person of his status, how could he sit in such a low-graded Benz S-class car?"

"I want to know how Zabrina will react if she knew this!"

"Haha, I also want to know... but, I am more interested to know who he is! He's so cool. A Rolls Royce came to pick him up. I'm so jealous!"

.....

"This car is very nice." Sitting in the car, Chuck's first impression was that it was luxurious, quiet, and utterly comfortable.

This was really different from Chuck's BMW 7-series. It was so enjoyable that Chuck was tempted to buy a car like this.

However, when the idea came up, Chuck shook his head. It was better to wait until his plaza became profitable, then he would use his own money to buy it.

"Mr. Cannon, we are sorry to send this car to pick you up when it is not in line with your status. We hope you don't mind." The driver showed a hint of modesty.

Chuck shook his head with a smile. After a good night's sleep, he would go look for Yvette tomorrow.

Soon, the car arrived at a five-star hotel. It was almost the same as his mother's hotel, both of them were very upscale.

When the car arrived at the main entrance, the man got out of the car to open the car door for Chuck. Chuck smiled while shaking his head and said, "It's okay, thank you. I'll go to the room by myself. You can go ahead and rest."

Chuck came out of the car, opened the trunk, took out his backpack, and went straight in. It was late, he did not want to trouble the driver.

The driver was surprised. Chuck had already come out of the car and entered the hotel by himself. He was amazed and said, "Mr. Cannon is really easy-going. He is much better than other rich kids... I'm so lucky to be able to pick him up."

As soon as Chuck showed his identity to the front desk receptionist, an attendant immediately led him the way to his suite. However, Chuck took his room card and shook his head. "No, it's okay, I'll go up on my own. Thanks." said Chuck.

Betty had booked the presidential suite for him.

He took the elevator up.

Meanwhile, Zabrina just walked out from the elevator. She always stayed in the presidential suite whenever she was in this hotel. Therefore, she walked towards that room naturally and at this moment, her cell phone rang. It was her manager.

"How's it going? Have you arrived yet?" Her manager asked.

"Yes."

"Did anything happen today?" asked her manager. In the past, there were all kinds of fans who Zabrina would meet. Surely, there should be some oddballs today as well.

"Yes, I met a person who made me angry," said Zabrina.

"Oh?"

"Yeah. Someone in the first-class cabin kept drinking Cola. That's fine, but I didn't expect him to steal my car when he came out from the airport!" said Zabrina.

"What a freak! Let the bodyguards teach him a lesson!" the manager said.

"Forget it. He's pitiful enough. Maybe he likes me, so he bought a first class ticket to be in the same flight with me. He probably already spent all his savings. But, he tried to flirt with me by stealing my car and this was what made me particularly disgusted! I don't want to talk about this person. He's just a brainless fanboy!" Zabrina went to the door of her room and took out the room card.

"You will get used to it. The company asked me to help you look through the script, I'll do it now. You have to attend the evening party tomorrow, go to bed early, and I'll call you tomorrow." said the manager.

"Alright." replied Zabrina.

After Zabrina hung up the phone, she saw someone coming over from the corner of her eyes as she opened the door. She immediately frowned. Why is it him again?

"What the hell do you want? Are you insane? If you keep this up, I'll call the police!" Zabrina warned him. How could there be such a brainless fan? Was this person a pervert?

17:18 1

Chuck glanced at her, opened the door of a presidential suite with his card, and walked in directly.

Chapter 107

Zabrina Yalden was stunned. Chuck Cannon had the access card to the presidential suite! The price of a one-night stay in this suite was fifty-eight thousand dollars!

Zabrina thought that she had seen wrongly. However, Chuck had already gone in. After standing there in a daze for a few seconds, Zabrina frowned.

He was in the first-class cabin with her. He had been drinking coke for many times to attract her attention. Well, his strange behaviour did attract her. He even tried to snatch her ride after getting off the plane. It was obvious that he was trying to approach her. Unfortunately, he did it in the way that she didn't like!

He didn't repent after Zabrina had exposed his motives. He came to the same hotel as she did, and even stayed near her room. Did he know how much it cost to spend a night in this place?

How long did he need to save the money to afford this?

'I'm afraid this guy is really a pervert. He's crazy over celebrities. I have to be careful!' Zabrina thought.

Zabrina opened the door with the access card cautiously. Then, she locked it immediately and put

a chair behind the door to prevent Chuck from breaking in. There was nothing that he wouldn't do!

Zabrina didn't know whether she should laugh or cry. She didn't expect that she would have such a crazy fan.

'Well, let's see if you still can afford to stay here for another night!' Zabrina thought.

Staying here for two nights would cost more than 100,000 dollars. Zabrina felt it was impossible for him to stay here anymore. She just needed to endure it for one night.

Zabrina took a shower and lay on the bed to sleep. Although she needed a good rest before the party tomorrow, she couldn't sleep at all. She was annoyed by Chuck.

She contacted her manager via Whatsapp.

"That freak showed up again..." Zabrina said.

"What?! Be careful, Zabrina. It's very hard to tell what he will do to you. Call the police if necessary!" The manager replied.

"Got it. Alas, how can I have such a fan? It's so horrible!" Zabrina said.

"Zabrina, you're very popular recently. There are a lot of people who like you. It's normal to be surrounded by a few perverts. But, it doesn't matter. These type of people are definitely not rich. It's useless for him to stay for one night. I guess

17:18 |

he's crying in the room because of the money he has lost after showing off to you!"

"Haha! Well, it's good if he cries. He's such a pervert! It's so frightening!" Zabrina said.

After talking to her manager, Zabrina was in a good mood now. There was nothing else to worry about. Chuck would definitely leave tomorrow because he couldn't afford to stay here anymore!

"Haha! A pervert? Well, I guess he's looking at your photo in the bathroom now since he likes you so much!" The manager teased Zabrina.

"What?! Is that possible?!" Zabrina exclaimed. She got goosebumps after hearing what her manager said.

"Of course... It's a very rare opportunity for him to stay in a presidential suite. He can't waste this opportunity, right?" The manager continued.

"Hey, stop saying that! It's disgusting!!" Zabrina said. She didn't want to talk about it anymore.

.....

After getting up early in the morning, Chuck gave Betty a call. He found out that Yvette Jordan was taking lessons in her classmate's company.

Chuck had already known which company Yvette was working at. However, should he pay her a visit?

It might not be appropriate if Chuck went to the office to see her.

After thinking about it for a long time, Chuck decided to visit the companies nearby the office.

After that, Chuck washed up before going out. He saw a waiter sending breakfast when he opened the door. Zabrina, who was wearing pyjamas, opened her door and reached out her hand to receive the tray.

The breakfast served in a five-star hotel looked very delicious! Chuck was a little hungry. Therefore, he stared at the food and couldn't help but swallow his saliva. His actions were noticed by Zabrina. She thought, 'Oh well, it seems that he had never stayed in a presidential suite before!'

Zabrina was annoyed by his behaviour. She passed the breakfast to the waiter and said, "Please pass the food to him! Ask him to leave after eating!"

The waiter was stunned. Then, the waiter shook his head immediately and said, "No, this breakfast is yours. We have prepared another set of breakfast for him..."

The manager had asked them to prepare the best breakfast for Chuck. There were a total of 13 dishes. They even had to simmer the consomme ahead of time. Therefore, his breakfast was not ready yet.

There was a huge difference between these two breakfast sets.

"Oh, there is another breakfast set for him? Is it

better than mine? Well, my breakfast set is customized. Please just pass my breakfast to him. I don't want to eat anymore after seeing him stare at my breakfast!" Zabrina said. "Bang!" She closed the door shut immediately. 'It's really disgusting! He must have really done something while looking at my photo last night!' She thought.

'Ah! Please just leave after eating!' She thought.

The waiter hurried over to apologize to Chuck, who was a VIP of the hotel, "I'm so sorry..."

"It's okay." Chuck casually picked up a sandwich on the plate and stuffed it into his mouth.

The waiter was stunned. He said, "Sir, we're preparing another set of breakfast for you. Please just wait for a minute..."

"It's okay, I'll eat this. I still have things to do. Please give her my breakfast then." After saying that, Chuck walked to the elevator. He didn't have the time to wait for his breakfast.

The waiter did not know what to do. He had no choice but to walk back to the kitchen. After a short while, he pushed a cart to send breakfast to Zabrina. Zabrina opened the door when she heard someone knocking on the door.

Zabrina was shocked when she saw so many dishes on the cart. A sense of pride arose because the ingredients for this breakfast set was much more expensive than the previous one.

17:18 1

'Well, I should be treated in this way since I always stay in this hotel. also, I'm a famous artist!' Zabrina thought.

"Hello, this is..." The waiter said.

"Hey, did you prepare this as an apology to me? Well, it's fine. Please just ensure that not just anyone can book a room in this hotel. I feel threatened by those crazy fans! Please strengthen the security as well ... From now on, please prepare breakfast for me according to this standard!" Zabrina said. Then, she brought the breakfast happily into the room.

Her appetite increased when she saw the variety of food prepared. She must enjoy this as soon as possible!

"Wow, this consomme is very delicious!" Zabrina exclaimed. She was no longer in a bad mood. She continued to enjoy the rest of her breakfast. 'As a famous artist, this is what I should eat!' She thought.

.....

A shopping mall in Central City.

Susan Sun came out with Yvette Jordan. Yvette was still hesitating whether to follow her to the Chamber of Commerce tonight because she hadn't finish studying. Susan said that she should take this opportunity to expand her social network as it would be very helpful for her career in the future.

Although Susan was trying to take care of Yvette, she was still reluctant because she was here to learn and to get connected to more people. She did not expect to attend an event at the Chamber of Commerce.

She didn't even have an outfit suitable for the event. Evening dress, high heels and jewelries would easily cost thousands of dollars! She didn't have that much money!

"Hey, I think I'm not going." Yvette said after thinking for a while.

"Please just attend it and don't worry about anything else. I'll prepare the evening dress and other things for you." Susan said.

Susan sighed. She could see through Yvette. She knew exactly why was she was hesitating. Fortunately, they were about the same height. Although her body shape was not as good as Yvette's, she should still be able to wear her dress.

Yvette hesitated for a moment because she felt that it wasn't that appropriate for her to do this.

"It doesn't matter. You should get connected to more people so that your career will have a brighter future. Otherwise, how would you have a chance to succeed? A lot of big bosses will be going to the event tonight. Although it's not a very big event, it should not be too difficult for you to gain a few more connections." Susan persuaded.

After hesitating for a while, Yvette finally nodded her head and said, "Okay. Thank you."

"Ah, don't be. We are all businesswomen. We should help each other out. Let's go now. I'll choose a necklace for you." Susan said. Then, she took Yvette to rent a set of jewelries.

The jewelries was too expensive, so they had no choice but to rent it. That alone cost about a few thousand dollars.

Susan was close to the shop owner as she often rented the jewelries here.

After all, it was too expensive to buy them.

Both of them went into the shop. After greeting the boss, they began to pick some jewelries.

Yvette still felt it was too expensive to pay thousands of dollars to rent the jewelries for just one night. She really couldn't afford it.

After looking at them for a while, Yvette finally picked a necklace.

Susan found out that Yvette picked a necklace that would cost her only about a thousand. She sighed and said, "Yvette, you should get yourself a new boyfriend..."

She felt that Yvette was so thrifty because her boyfriend wasn't rich. It will not be a problem for her to pay fifty or sixty thousand dollars for a necklace if her boyfriend was rich.

17:18 |

She couldn't help but pity Yvette. She was beautiful with a good body. However, her boyfriend had the worst qualities! It was okay if he didn't come to Central City with her. How could he let his girlfriend choose such a cheap necklace? Why was Yvette still in a relationship with him?

Chapter 108

Yvette Jordan was stunned after hearing what Susan Sun had just said. Did Susan ask her to get herself a new boyfriend?

Yvette sighed and thought, 'How can I get myself a new boyfriend? Chuck and Zelda are already living together. Do I still have the rights to get a new boyfriend?'

"Nope, I won't do that." Yvette shook her head and said.

She didn't know what she was thinking. She felt that Chuck was different now. He had changed. Back then, he wouldn't have any physical interactions with her in bed at all even when they were sleeping on the same bed. However, recently she caught him looking at her body frequently, just like what other guys would do.

'Will I reject Chuck if he wanted to have sex with me?' Yvette thought.

Yvette had been looking forward to it since she was 15 years old. However, she was not sure what she really wanted now after getting disappointed for a few times.

However, she didn't want to let go of him. Being years older than Chuck, Yvette felt that she should take care of him.

"Why don't you do so? Yvette, please don't let yourself suffer so much. Look at what you are doing now. You are paying only a thousand dollars for the necklace. This type of necklace doesn't suit you at all!" Susan said earnestly.

"I think it looks good." Yvette said softly. Although it was not as beautiful as the one that would cost tens of thousand dollars a night, it still looked good.

"What's good about it? You should wear a necklace that is worth hundreds of thousands of dollars." Susan said.

"It's really good enough." Yvette repeated her words.

Yvette understood what Susan meant by asking her to find a rich boyfriend. She had thought about this before. Why was she suffering so much? There were a lot of guys chasing her back then in school. However, Yvette felt that she shouldn't find another boyfriend since she was Chuck's 'wifey' now. She even slept with him on the same bed every day.

"How complicated!" She thought.

Yvette had been holding on for a long time. However, Chuck's weakness made her unable to hold on for the past two years. She wanted to break up with him. However, she didn't expect that Chuck would change so suddenly. He appeared more manly now...

"Yvette, it's very easy for me to tell if you're living a good life. Well, although I haven't met your boyfriend, I feel disappointed in him every single time when I see you suffering in life. I wouldn't allow myself to be in a relationship with such a man. Not even for a single day! Yvette, please tell me the truth. Does your boyfriend give you any allowance?" Susan asked in a serious tone.

"Why does he need to give me money? Although I'm not earning much, I feel that I have enough money. He doesn't need to give me any allowance." Yvette said while shaking her head.

In fact, Chuck's yearly tuition fees was paid by Yvette.

"Do you mean that he's not giving you any money? My God! Why are you still in a relationship with him?" Susan was surprised.

'Does Yvette still need to take care of her man? I cannot imagine this! How can a man rely on his woman that much? This is so shameless!' Susan thought.

"Don't be so loud." Yvette said while covering Susan's mouth with her hand immediately.

"Yvette, what do you want from him? Is he very good in bed?" Susan said coldly.

Upon hearing this, Yvette blushed immediately. She didn't know about this.

It was inevitable that they would touch each other

accidentally when sleeping together on the bed at night. Yvette could feel that he had a muscular body.

Moreover, Chuck usually jogged to school every morning. He had really good stamina. Although Chuck had no experience in sex at all, Yvette felt that he would be good in bed.

"Stop talking nonsense." Yvette did not know what else to say. She was afraid that Susan would go deeper into this topic if they continued to talk about it. Yvette had no sexual experience at all so she might not get what Susan was trying to say.

"What nonsense. Well, what on earth do you want to do with him? Please tell me." Susan said.

"I... can't really explain it to you. I used to think that he's not a good man. But, I feel that he has changed recently..." Yvette said.

Memories of Chuck appearing in front of the door of the classroom after getting a haircut flashed back across her mind. She felt that he looked so handsome...

Yvette couldn't help but laugh. Susan was surprised when she saw this. Was she fangirling because of his handsome face?

Well, can he make more money with his good looks?

The answer was no unless he received money from women.

After hearing what Susan said, Yvette shook her head and said, "No, he's not relying on me. He works very hard. He works part-time jobs in the restaurant and in the property agency. Oh, he even got a part-time job in the plaza recently... I didn't know he was a hardworking person before..."

In the end, Yvette trailed off. She had missed out on a lot of things because of her disappointment in Chuck over the years...

"Part-time job? Is he not having a full-time job?" Susan was surprised.

"No, he's still stu..." Yvette said.

"What? Is he still learning to work? You know what, this is just an excuse for a man who doesn't want to work! Your boyfriend is a man who will rely on women only!" Susan said directly.

"Hey, don't say that!" Yvette said while shaking her head.

"Well, I don't want to talk about your boyfriend anymore. But, I think it's really better for you to get yourself a new boyfriend... Don't be angry anymore. Please pick a new necklace." Susan said.

"No, I'll take this one." Yvette said while shaking her head again.

Susan did not know what to say. She had paid the bill just now. The shop assistant glanced at Yvette when she said she wanted to rent the necklace. Then, the shop assistant said in a provocative tone,

"Your friend has rented the one that worth 13,000 dollars per night. Why don't you rent a better necklace as well?"

"No, this is enough," Yvette said.

"Please just look at the necklaces available here again. You're going to the party with your friend, right? It's better to wear an expensive necklace. Besides, your friend is wearing a necklace worth ten thousand dollars. Isn't the difference too big if you're wearing a cheap necklace? Your friend will shine bright like a diamond." The shop assistant said with a smile.

"Thanks for the advice. But I'll stick to this one." Yvette said.

The shop assistant looked at Yvette with disdain and thought,

'No one will rent this necklace worth a thousand dollars. It's really bad. Why will she attend the dinner if she's so poor?'

Yvette couldn't help but sigh because she was looked down by the shop assistant. She paid the bill with her credit card. She even needed to pay for a 30,000 dollars deposit.

Yvette kept silent when she walked out of the shop.

She felt it was unnecessary to rent an expensive necklace since she was going to wear it for one night only. Moreover, she did not have much

money to spend now. She still owed the Baller five hundred thousand dollars!

She didn't dare to simply spend her money.

Yvette went home with Susan and was greeted with a selection of beautiful evening dresses. Susan often attended balls and dinner hence she had a variety of outfits meant for special occasions.

Yvette chose a simple evening dress. Since these dresses did not belong to her, she did not want to impose. Upon seeing her selection, Susan was speechless. After that, they changed their clothes.

They were not embarrassed to change their clothes in front of each other since they were both women. Susan was surprised when she saw Yvette's figure.

How could Yvette's boyfriend deserve her? He even took money from Yvette!

Susan couldn't help but sigh. It was such a waste!

After packing up, Susan drove Yvette to the hotel where the event was held.

A few luxury cars could be seen when they arrived at the hotel. After getting out of the car, they entered the hotel. There was already a lively atmosphere at the venue. Although the event was not meant to be big-scale, many still attended the event.

Yvette did not know anyone at all. Fortunately,

17:18 1

Susan helped Yvette to get connected to a few people so that she could expand her network. Everyone here had their own company. Some of them might need some training programs for their employees.

Yvette was grateful that Susan introduced her to a lot of businessmen.

Chuck was taking a stroll around Susan's company. Her company was five times bigger than Yvette's. After spending quite a bit of time outside, he entered the building and looked for Susan. However, the staff told him that Susan was not in the office.

Chuck was surprised. He thought, 'What's going on? Where is she?' He called Betty and asked.

"Young Master, please wait for a moment." Betty said.

After waiting for less than a minute, Betty replied, "Young Master, Yvette is attending an event at the Imperial Hotel."

Chapter 109

After hearing what Betty said, Chuck Cannon asked, "What event is that?"

"It's a small event held by the Chamber of Commerce in Central City." Betty replied.

Chamber of Commerce? Well, for Betty, the event would be considered small if it was not attended by multi-millionaire bosses who owned companies that worth billions.

Chuck asked Betty about the address. He had to go and have a look. Besides, Yvette would dress up for this, right?

It was an opportunity.

"Young Master, you need to wear formal clothes if you want to go. There are blue, white and black suits in the wardrobe of your hotel room. I personally feel that you look nicer in a black suit! I'll send the invitation letter to you now." Betty said.

"Okay!" Chuck had to get out of here and go to the hotel by car. It was already quite late now.

"Young Master, did you have a good stay in the hotel last night?" Betty asked.

"Not bad." Chuck replied. He slept soundly last night. It felt so comfortable to rest in a five-star hotel.

17:18 1

"Good to hear that." Betty said.

"Well, I'll hang up the phone now." Chuck said.

"Goodbye, Young Master." Betty said.

After walking out of the building, Chuck took a taxi to the hotel. It was already six o'clock in the evening when he reached.

After getting to his floor, he took out the access card to enter his suite. All of a sudden, he saw Zabrina Yalden open the door. She was wearing a beautiful evening dress.

The dress was so tight that it outlined the perfect curves of her body. Her collarbone was revealed as well. She looked very sexy.

'Wow! Her figure is so good!' Chuck thought.

Chuck stared at her for a few seconds. 'Ah! She's a celebrity after all. It's a given that she would have a good figure and a beautiful face!'

'But, where is she going?' Chuck thought.

Zabrina frowned when she saw Chuck. 'Oh, no! Not this pervert again!' She thought.

'How could he still stay in this suite? It's impossible!'

'The rate of a one-night stay in this suite is fifty or sixty thousand dollars! How could such a crazy fan afford this?'

'This is impossible!'

17:18 |

'But...'

Chuck opened the door with the access card and went straight in. Zabrina was shocked that he was staying here for one more night.

'He was spending more than 100,000 dollars. Will he not feel sad spending that much money?'

'What on earth does he want to do? Does he want to do something to me?'

Zabrina felt that she had to be vigilant. There were too many perverts nowadays. Chuck even stared at her in a way as if he would sexually harass her. 'This is horrible! I'm a celebrity! How could he stare at me like that?'

Zabrina was consumed by anger. However, she was in a hurry. Otherwise, she would have knocked on his door and ask him what his intentions were!

She snorted and followed her staff downstairs. She had to attend the event at the Imperial Hotel now.

Zabrina asked when she saw a Rolls Royce parked at the main entrance of the hotel, "Is this the car that is picking me up?"

Her bodyguard was confused. He replied, "I don't think so."

"No? Please double confirm for me now!" Zabrina said. 'Are you kidding? How is it possible that this car is not for me?' She thought.

The bodyguard walked over and asked briefly.

Then, he walked back and said, "This car is prepared for someone called Mr. Cannon."

"Mr. Cannon? Who is Mr. Cannon?" Zabrina asked.

Zabrina frowned. She knew that this was the most exclusive service provided by the hotel. There were only a few people who were entitled to this service. She had never heard of this Mr. Cannon before.

She stared at the Rolls Royce and thought, 'I've been always staying in this hotel. Also, I'm a famous celebrity! How am I not entitled to get this service?'

"Our car is here." The bodyguard said.

This was a Mercedes S grade car. It was still not as good as the Rolls-Royce. Looking at this car, Zabrina snorted softly and got into the car.

The driver started the car and drove. Zabrina couldn't help but look out the window and thought, 'Who on earth is Mr. Cannon? To think that he would be entitled for this kind of service but not her!'

She was puzzled. All of a sudden, she saw the driver open the car door when she was getting further away from the hotel. A man in a suit got into the car. She couldn't see his face clearly. However, he looked good from a distance. Besides, his aura was very strong and he looked very young.

He should be a handsome guy.

Zabrina looked away when she could no longer see him. She thought, 'Why am I not aware that there's such a rich handsome guy in this hotel?'

'Well, I'll ask the receptionist for more information when I come back.' She thought. Then, she closed her eyes.

.....

Chamber of Commerce.

Yvette Jordan got to know some people after being introduced around by Susan Sun. However, a lot of them were here for business. Therefore, they were not interested in Yvette's training programs. Besides, Yvette's company was not famous at all. They lost interest when they found out that her company was located in the plaza. That place was too isolated for them.

Although Yvette was a little disappointed, she had made up her mind to work harder for her company!

Yvette saw Susan quarrelling with someone when she came out of the bathroom. She quickly went over and stood beside Susan. She asked, "What's wrong?"

"Hey! You ran into me just now! You didn't apologize to me at all, and you even splashed water on me!" Susan was scolding the person angrily.

Susan was furious. She was having a good conversation with someone when the woman ran

into her. She almost lost her balance and fell down. She was initially not angry at all. However, not only did the woman not apologise to her, she even blamed Susan for running into her. After quarrelling for a while, she even splashed water on Susan's body.

Susan had a bad temper. How could she bear it?

Yvette was angry when she saw Susan's make up had been ruined. How could she let her friend get bullied?

"Hey, how could you do this?" Yvette said angrily.

The rude woman was very beautiful. She was wearing several branded clothes and accessories. The jewelries that she was wearing were worth several million of dollars. Yvette knew because she saw the exact same ones when she was renting jewelries just now. Therefore, this woman must be very rich.

However, how could she bully people even though she had a lot of money? How could she splash water on others?

She shouldn't behave in this way!

However, before Yvette could react, the woman raised her hand and splashed water over her face. The water flowed down her face and dripped down her clothes. Her hair and clothes were all wet.

"Who are you? Are you qualified to even talk to me?" The woman sneered.

"Ah! Yvette!" Susan exclaimed. Looking at Yvette being treated in such a way, Susan was even more consumed by anger now.

"I'm fine." Yvette said while shaking her head.

Yvette wiped the water on her face with her hand. Fortunately, her make up was not ruined because she didn't put much on. She was beautiful by nature. She looked pitiful instead when her face was wet.

"How is it possible that you're fine? Your clothes are all wet!" Susan said angrily. Yvette stopped her and said, "Let's just forget about it."

There was a snap sound.

Then, the woman came over and picked up another wine glass. Then, she splashed the wine on Yvette's face again.

Yvette's clothes were very wet now.

"Who said you could just forget about it?" The woman sneered. "Who invited both of you to this event? Do you think it's a place for you to beg for some help? You're ruining our reputation!"

Susan couldn't help but raise her hand and slapped the woman. Although she wasn't too rich, she still had a few million dollars of savings. Was she still considered poor?

There was a loud sound.

Susan slapped the woman in the face.

"How dare you slap me? Do you know who I am?" The woman said angrily. In the end, both of them were fighting each other. Upon seeing this, Yvette ran over to help Susan immediately.

Yvette rarely fought. However, how could she ignore this when her friend was being bullied?

Both of them were fighting against the woman. The woman shouted, "Both of you are going to die today!"

There was a loud snap again!

The woman grabbed a bottle of red wine from the table and threw it at Yvette's stomach. Yvette fell to the ground and was grimacing in pain. Tears were welling up in her eyes.

Another loud snap rang across the hall.

Susan helped Yvette to get up when she saw her fall down. However, the woman seized this opportunity and slapped Susan's face hard, causing her to lose her balance and fall to the ground.

Yvette endured the sharp pain and helped Susan to get up. However this time, the woman lifted her sharp heel and kicked on Yvette's belly. She felt so painful that it was as if she had been stabbed by a knife. She burst into tears immediately.

Chapter 110

Yvette Jordan rarely cried. However, she was really in pain. She felt as if the sharp end of the high heels had pierced into her flesh. The woman even hit her stomach with a wine bottle!

Yvette wanted to endure it in silence, but her tears rolled down her cheeks uncontrollably.

She pressed her stomach with her hand and got up from the floor. The woman once again lifted her leg and tried to kick Yvette, making her stumble backwards in fear. Unfortunately, she lost her balance and fell down.

A table was knocked over. The situation was in a total mess. The people who participated in the event surrounded them immediately. It was interesting to look at three beautiful women fighting. It was really unprecedented.

"I know one of them. She's from the Gold Family. Who are the other two?" One of the participants asked.

"I don't know. Judging from their outfits, they look like they're not from a rich family. It is no wonder that they were beaten up. It seems that they're not supposed to be here." The other people said.

"I don't think that's true. They're wearing jewelry! There are so many diamonds on it! I guess the jewelry must be very expensive."

"Madam Jessica, you're from a wealthy family. So, I guess you don't know that there are shops out there for people to rent jewelries! Well, I have seen their jewelries in the shop before. I even know who the boss is! One of them is wearing a necklace that costs three or four million dollars. The other one is cheaper, it costs around three hundred thousand dollars only."

"Wow! Why do they even have to rent these types of necklace?"

"I know right. It's so ridiculous. They should just come here without wearing jewelries if they don't have any. What's the point of renting them? To show off?"

Yvette felt helpless when she heard people talking behind her. She was here to look for opportunities for her business. She was not here to show off the jewelries. How could she find any company to cooperate with her company if she didn't get herself connected to more people?

Yvette got up from the ground. She covered her stomach with her hand and tried to endure the pain. Susan was shocked when she saw Yvette's face had turned pale.

Yvette was beaten twice! Thinking about this, Susan got up and ran over. She asked nervously, "Yvette, are you okay? Ah!"

The woman lifted her leg again and kicked Susan this time. Susan loss her balance and fell down

when the woman hit her leg. She was grimacing in pain.

She held her legs with her hands. Her evening dress had been torn apart by the woman's sharp heels. She was even bleeding! Susan felt so painful that she burst into tears!

"Ah, you can't even take two or three hits?" The woman came over and sneered. She squatted down and slapped Susan's face.

There was a loud snap sound!

Susan's cheeks became red after being slapped by the woman.

"How dare you slap my face just now? Well, I'll beat the living daylights out of you right now!" The woman sneered and raised her hand again to slap Susan.

Susan had a bad temper. She was about to cry. However, she gritted her teeth and fought back. How could she allow herself to get beaten like this?

"How dare you try to fight back?" The woman said angrily. She raised her hand and slapped Susan again!

The slapping sound was so loud and clear!

Susan's leg was injured and she was unable to get up. The woman slapped her several times in a row. She started to feel lightheaded. She could only cover her face with her hands.

"Are you still trying to protect your face? What a shameless b*tch!" The woman said disdainfully. She continued to kick Susan. The sharp end of her high heels pierced into her stomach. Susan screamed her lungs out. It was so painful that she almost passed out. How could a woman like her bear this type of pain?

"Didn't you say that you want to make me regret just now? Well, are you brainless? How dare you even try to talk back when I ran into you accidentally? I'll really beat the living daylight out of you now!" The woman said while she continued to kick Susan.

Susan was screaming. However, the woman was laughing happily. She enjoyed herself in the pleasure of the revenge.

There was another loud snapping sound!

All of a sudden,

the sound of a wine bottle smashing on the ground could be heard clearly.

"Stop it now!" Yvette said with a hoarse voice. She was staring at the woman coldly.

The woman frowned and looked at Yvette. She just smashed a bottle of wine and now she was holding another bottle in her hand. Was she planning to smash the bottle on her?

The woman sneered, "Are you trying to hit me with the wine bottle? I, Kalista Gold, am never afraid of

20:02 ■

anyone!"

After saying that, she continued to kick Susan.

"I said, stop it now!"

Yvette stared at her coldly and said.

It was very hard for Yvette to maintain her balance. She felt excruciating pain in her stomach. She might even sustained some internal injuries.

"How dare you ask me to do according to what you said? Well, come over here now. I'll stop kicking her if you come over here." Kalista sneered.

Yvette covered her stomach and walked over in pain. Susan was struggling on the ground because Kalista was still stepping on her belly with one of her heels.

Kalista was smiling evilly. She raised her hand and waved to Yvette. She repeated, "Come here now!"

Yvette walked towards her while holding the wine bottle tightly.

"Come on, hit me!" Kalista said while leaning towards Yvette. She looked as if she was prepared to get beaten by Yvette.

Yvette held the wine bottle tightly in her hand. Kalista was clearly provoking her. She wanted to knock Kalista out so badly. After hesitating for a moment, Yvette dared not to do so.

This was because Yvette was not familiar with this

place. She also didn't have anyone else whom she might know here.

Besides, her company was in a critical situation. She should err on the side of caution.

This woman probably came from an influential family. Otherwise, she would not have been so daring to make a scene. Yvette decided to stop fighting with her. She felt that she wouldn't be able to leave this place with Susan if they continued to fight.

Had it not been for her company, Yvette would have hit the woman without any hesitation. But for now, she must suppress her anger because there were other things she had to take care of.

"Let's just stop fighting and leave now!" Yvette said.

"Leave? D*mn it! Who allows you to leave?" Kalista said. Then, she raised her hand and slapped Yvette!

There was a loud snap sound!

Yvette's face became red immediately. The finger marks on her face could obviously be seen.

Yvette held the wine bottle tightly. She resisted every urge to smash the bottle onto Kalista. However, she came back to her senses when she heard Susan crying.

"Are you done yet?" Yvette said calmly.

20:02 ■

"No!" Kalista shouted. Then, she raised her hand and slapped Yvette again.

Yvette looked at her coldly. She couldn't even cry anymore.

"Why are you looking at me like this? Also, why are you holding the bottle?" Kalista said. Then, she snatched the bottle from Yvette's hand and was going to smash it down on Yvette directly!

Yvette clenched into fists and looked at Kalista coldly.

However...

"Kalista, don't make too much trouble."

All of a sudden, someone's voice rang through the hall. It was Quintus Xavier, the President of Glory Day Group. He was also the organizer of the event by the Chamber of Commerce.

Kalista lowered the wine bottle in her hand. She looked at Quintus, who was walking towards her. "Uncle Xavier, both of them just hit me. I thought I should teach them a lesson!" Kalista said.

"Well, I think that's enough. The event will not be able to proceed if you hit them with this wine bottle." Quintus said indifferently. He looked as if he didn't care about Yvette and Susan at all.

Kalista frowned. She wasn't actually serious about hitting Yvette's head with the wine bottle. She knew that there was no coming back if she did that.

She didn't want to make such big trouble either. However, she must vent her anger since she was being beaten just now.

After slapping Yvette and kicking Susan several times, Kalista still felt that it was not enough.

"Uncle Xavier, I won't hit them with this wine bottle. But, can you give me three more minutes?" Kalista said.

Quintus took a glance at Yvette and Susan. Then, he nodded his head and said indifferently, "Hurry up, you really like to make trouble for me!"

"Sure! Uncle Xavier, I'll treat you to a meal tomorrow. I'll ask my father to come over as well." Kalista said.

"Okay, it's up to you!" Quintus said. Then, he turned around and walked inside. He had to prepare for this event!

Kalista threw a ferocious look at Yvette. Then, she slowly put the wine bottle on the table. She raised her hand and slapped Yvette's face again!

Yvette did not say anything. She squatted down and wanted to help Susan to get up. Susan would pass out if Kalista continued to beat her mercilessly.

"Are you leaving now? Well, don't you have to get permission from me first?" Kalista said. Then, she kicked Susan again. Yvette looked at Susan, who was trying to say something, "Hit this f*cking

20:02 ■

b*tch..."

"Alright! I don't care anymore!" Yvette said angrily. Then, she grabbed the wine bottle on the table and smashed it directly at Kalista!

Chapter 111

Kalista Gold was shocked. 'Is she going to hit me in the head? I'll die from this!' She thought.

Kalista screamed and her face turned pale immediately. She didn't expect that Yvette Jordan, who had been slapped by her a few times, would suddenly fight back.

Why didn't she think of this at the very beginning?

When Kalista saw that Yvette was going to hit her head with the wine bottle, she was terrified that it would leave a permanent scar on her face. She covered her head with her hands immediately.

Yvette had never felt so angry before!

This was all Kalista's fault. She beat Susan and Yvette...

However!

Someone said coldly,

"Well, I think it's better for you to stop what you're trying to do. You two will not be able to leave here if you hit Kalista! Also, your family and friends will face serious consequences as well!"

It was Quintus Xavier who was speaking!

He looked at them coldly and walked towards them!

20:02 ■

People would be frightened by his demeanor!

Yvette stopped.

She turned to look at Quintus.

Everyone was silent at that moment.

The people surrounding them looked at each other. They were waiting to see Yvette hit Kalista with the wine bottle. However, Yvette stopped halfway. Perhaps she did not dare to hit Kalista at all! Ah, this was such a disappointing show!

They were eager to see Kalista's father get angry!

"I thought she would really smash it on her. It turns out that she dared not to do so!" One of them said.

"Of course not. Do you think she doesn't know that Tyson Gold is Kalista's father? Well, I guess she must be very scared now!"

"Haha, a beautiful lady being so scared... Interesting!"

The crowd began to chatter. Yvette stared at Quintus and asked, "What if I still want to hit her?"

"It's up to you! Anyway, I have told you the consequences! You can hit her if your family is much more influential than the Gold family. Otherwise, you should just kneel down and apologize to her now. It's still not too late."

Quintus said calmly.

He knew who Susan Sun was. She only had a few

million dollars to her name. She was nothing compared to other people here.

However, he had never seen Yvette before. Yvette looked gorgeous. However, it was obvious that she was poor based on what she was wearing. Also, she did not dare to fight back when Kalista beat her just now. Quintus deduced that Yvette was not from an influential family.

Yvette was silent.

'Do I have the guts to do this?' She thought.

Yvette was not afraid at all. At most she would just get beaten up. But she was worried about the other consequences that Quintus had just mentioned.

She looked at Susan.

Susan burst into tears. She didn't know who Kalista was at first. She felt as if it was the end of the world after discovering that Kalista was Tyson Gold's daughter.

"Yvette, please just stop fighting. We can't offend her," Susan said while throwing a wry smile.

How could she have thought that Kalista was Tyson's daughter? She would not have quarrelled with her if she had known about it.

Yvette remained silent. 'Forget about it?' She thought.

"Yvette, please just forget about it." Susan said. She really couldn't offend such a person!

20:02 ■

Kalista realised that Yvette did not dare to hit her anymore.

Therefore, she was no longer in fear. She sneered and said angrily, "Well, are you afraid to hit me? I knew it!"

She raised her hand and slapped Yvette's face again!

'How dare you try to scare me?' Kalista thought.

.....

The Rolls-Royce slowly stopped at the main entrance of the hotel. The driver got out of the car and wanted to open the car door for Chuck Cannon. However, Chuck had already opened the door himself.

The driver thought, 'Wow! Mr. Cannon is such a good man! He's not bossy at all.'

Chuck was so influential that the owner of the hotel even needed to remind them that Chuck was entitled to the highest standard service in the hotel.

Chuck looked inside the hotel and saw the layout of the event. He wondered how would Yvette react when she saw him here.

A Mercedes-Benz S also slowly stopped at the main entrance when Chuck was about to step inside. Zabrina Yalden rushed to get out from the car when she saw the back of this man, who was wearing a high-quality suit, standing at the main

20:02 ■

entrance.

This Rolls-Royce was from the same hotel. Mr. Cannon, who was entitled to the highest standard of the service, was staying in the same hotel with her!

'Is he here for the dinner as well?' Zabrina thought.

Zabrina was invited by Quintus to sing a song at the end of this event. She didn't reject him because he paid her quite a bit of money.

Zabrina felt that this man had a good body. He was even wearing a tailored suit. She could tell that he was a gorgeous man by judging the look of his back. 'Have I seen him before?' She wondered.

Zabrina walked over and greeted him with a smile.

"Hello, I'm Zabrina Yalden..."

She said confidently.

She was very popular recently. She had starred in several movies and TV series as well as released a few songs. Therefore, Mr. Cannon must have heard of her.

"Hello." Zabrina was pleased because Mr. Cannon stopped in his own path.

Zabrina walked towards him and stood in front of him. "Mr. Cannon, we're staying in the same hotel... Ah!! Why are you here?"

Zabrina was shocked!

20:03 ■

Mr. Cannon, who was wearing a high-quality suit, was actually that pervert!

How could this be possible?

Zabrina couldn't believe it. Wasn't this person her fan? He deliberately tried to seek her attention on the plane. He even annoyed her...

She had always thought that this person was a pervert. However, he was wearing a high-quality suit. 'Is he Mr. Cannon? The one who sat in the Rolls-Royce?' Zabrina was stunned.

'But...'

'He acted like a pervert!'

Chuck stroked his nose and thought, 'Is she here for the event held by the Chambers of Commerce? No wonder that she was wearing an evening dress!'

"You're Mr. Cannon?" Zabrina asked incredibly.

"Hey, why do you call me like that?" Chuck said while shaking his head. He wanted to go in and see Yvette as soon as possible. Yvette must be very beautiful today!

He couldn't wait any longer. He didn't want to stay here with Zabrina.

"Stop!" Zabrina walked towards him and asked suspiciously, "I don't believe it. Did you appear in front of me on purpose?"

"On purpose?" Chuck was stunned. Why was she

that confident?

"Isn't that true? First, you attracted my attention on the plane. Then, you tried to snatch my ride so that you could start a conversation with me. You even stayed next to my room at the hotel last night. And today, we're attending the same event held by the Chamber of Commerce. Do you dare to say that you didn't do these on purpose? You..." Zabrina said. Was this one of the rich man's tricks?

"Stop! I think you have misunderstood me. Since when did I try to attract your attention on the plane?" Chuck was confused.

"Are you afraid to admit it? Well, you drank so many bottles of coke in front of me in the first-class cabin. Didn't you do these to attract my attention?" Zabrina said.

Chuck was speechless. This woman was so confident!

"I guess you're thinking too much. It's my first time taking a flight. I have no idea what to drink so I decided to drink coke. As for the car, it's a misunderstanding as well. I was not trying to start a conversation with you..." Chuck was trying to explain.

Zabrina frowned and said, "Well, why do you stay in the same hotel with me then? You even appeared in front of me today..."

"You've really misunderstood me." Chuck said

while shaking his head. "I stayed in the same hotel because my friend booked this hotel for me. Also, I'm here because my girlfriend is here."

"You..." Zabrina was stunned. 'Am I really thinking too much? But, there are too many coincidences!' She thought. After thinking about it carefully, she blushed and felt embarrassed.

It seemed that Chuck never looked at her when he was on the plane. He tried to get into her car because he was heading to the same destination as well... How could she have misunderstood him? She even thought he was a pervert...

"Also, I wouldn't have known who you were if you didn't appear in front of me. My girlfriend is way more beautiful than you..." Chuck said earnestly. He did not pay attention to any celebrities. Also, what he said was true. Yvette was prettier than Zabrina. Although Zabrina had a good figure, Yvette's was way better.

After saying that, Chuck walked into the hotel. Zabrina was stunned. She felt so embarrassed that for misunderstanding the man.

Chuck smiled and thought while walking into the hotel, "Yvette, I've come to Central City to see you!"

Chapter 112

Chuck Cannon walked into the hotel with an invitation card in his hand. He couldn't wait to enter when he saw the logo of the Chamber of Commerce. However, Zabrina Yalden caught up with him. She said, "Hey! Please stop for a moment..."

Chuck frowned and stopped. He turned around and looked at Zabrina. He asked, "Yes?"

"Do you really not know me at all?" Zabrina asked.

She felt that Chuck was playing hard to get with her. Unless he didn't read the news or hadn't been active on social media, it was impossible for Chuck to not know a famous artiste such as herself.

However, could it be possible?

Besides, she felt that there was a hidden motive after thinking about all these carefully. Everything happened to be so coincidental. They even bumped into each other several times!

Zabrina even felt that Chuck deliberately let her misunderstand him. Then, he showed off his identity to surprise her. She felt all these were part of his plan.

Well, he did it! Zabrina was indeed very shocked!

"I really don't know you." Chuck said. He didn't want to talk to her anymore. How could she feel

that everyone must have heard of her just because she was a famous celebrity?

Chuck turned around and walked away. However, a waiter came over with a tray in his hand. There were glasses of red wine on the tray. The waiter accidentally bumped into Chuck and the red wine was splashed all over his body.

Chuck was wearing a black blazer and a white shirt. Unfortunately, they were all wet now. The black blazer was still in good condition. However, there was a huge red stain on the white shirt.

Chuck felt helpless.

"I'm so sorry..." The waiter panicked and apologized immediately. Tears began to well up in his eyes. Although he didn't know who Chuck Cannon was, he should be careful while working in a hotel.

This suit was definitely well worth tens of thousands of dollars! He couldn't even pay Chuck back with his annual salary!

Chuck shook his head and said, "I'm fine. It's me who didn't notice that you were here just now."

Chuck sighed. It was really his fault. However, this incident would not happen if Zabrina didn't stop him just now...

He couldn't go back to the hotel again to change into a new suit now, right?

He would definitely not wear this white shirt anymore. It was so dirty. He looked as if he had just killed someone because of the red stain on his shirt. He also didn't want to let Yvette see him like this.

Seeing that the waiter's uniform was also a white shirt, he requested the waiter to get a white shirt for him so that he could put it on. Anyway, it didn't matter which white shirt he was wearing since he would be wearing a blazer.

"It's too late for me to go back now. Do you have any white shirt, just like the one that you're wearing? If you do, please give me one," Chuck said.

"Yes! But... this... is the waiter's uniform!" The waiter was stunned because Chuck didn't ask him to pay back. He even wanted to wear the waiter's uniform!

"It's okay. I've done this job before." Chuck said with a smile. He got a part-time job as a waiter at the restaurant outside his school before.

"Are you sure?" The waiter asked tentatively.

"Yes, please take me there." Chuck nodded his head and replied.

"This way, please!" The waiter came to his senses and said. After cleaning the ground, he took Chuck to the staff lounge to change his clothes.

Zabrina was surprised when she saw Chuck

followed the waiter. She could tell that Chuck's suit worth at least 200,000 dollars!

However, he didn't even throw a tantrum. If it were anyone else, the person might have made a big fuss and the owner of the hotel would probably need to apologize to him in person. He however, didn't do that. This...

Was he really not a pervert?

Zabrina was puzzled. She walked to the backstage of the event venue. She had to sing a song at the end of the event. She couldn't enter the venue from the main entrance because she was a famous celebrity! She would stir an uproar if she walked in from the front door.

Chuck gave the waiter 500 dollars before changing into the waiter's shirt. As for his own dirty shirt, he could only use a bag to carry it. He had to go back and wash it!

He took a look at the mirror and found that the waiter's formal shirt was actually the right size!

Chuck walked out of the staff lounge with his dirty clothes in his hands happily. The waiter who was still inside the staff lounge was stunned. He thought, 'Did he really wear the shirt?'

'Ah! This rich man has such a good personality!'

Chuck walked into the venue. He took out the invitation card to let the person in charge have a look. After that, he looked inside confusingly. 'Why

are there so many people there?' He thought.

"What happened?" Chuck asked curiously.

It seemed that all the people who participated in this event had gathered around over in the center of the hall.

"Oh, it's nothing. Kalista Gold is hitting two women." The receptionist said.

"Kalista Gold?" Chuck repeated the word.

Chuck had never heard of this name before. He didn't even want to know about it because he just couldn't wait to see Yvette.

The receptionist threw a puzzled look on her face when she saw Chuck walked inside.

She thought, 'Why is this gentleman wearing the waiter's shirt?'

'Or did I see it wrong?'

Chuck took a glance around and did not see Yvette. He could only walk towards the crowd. Perhaps Yvette was among the crowd.

There was a loud slapping sound!

Kalista slapped Yvette's face. Her face became red immediately. The five finger marks on her face could be obviously seen.

Yvette didn't fight back. This was because Susan begged her to stop fighting with Kalista. Also, she had to think about Susan's company. Her company

was located in Central City. Her company would definitely be in trouble if Yvette fought back. She certainly didn't want that to happen.

Besides, she was in Central City now. She didn't know anyone here. If she retaliated, she might not even be able to leave this place.

Things would only get worse.

In the end, Yvette chose to bear with it. It was not a big deal for her. She had been wronged many times in the past when she was working part-time jobs to pay for her tuition fees. She could endure all these...

The people surrounding them shook their heads in disappointment when they saw Yvette didn't fight back. 'Does she really have no guts to do that?' They thought.

Well, how could she?

Quintus Xavier glanced at Yvette coldly. Then, he left and continued to do his own things. He didn't have to look until the end. It was obvious that Yvette had raised her white flag since she didn't fight back. Also, Quintus felt that he had guessed it correctly. Yvette was obviously not from an influential family because she didn't dare to fight back at all!

Susan didn't say anything when she saw Yvette being beaten. Guilt filled her heart. She endured the sharp pain in her stomach and limped over.

20:03 ■

"I'm sorry, please don't beat her anymore!" Susan said. She felt so humiliated and angry. How could Kalista do this? It was her fault!

There was another loud slapping sound!

Kalista raised her hand and slapped Susan. She scolded, "Did I allow you to talk?"

Susan groaned in pain and almost fell to the ground. She did not dare to speak anymore.

Yvette held Susan so that she could balance herself. They were supporting each other.

"Do you want me to let you go? Well, apologize to me now! You must say that you know you're wrong and you will not do this again! Ah, and say it loudly ten times!" Kalista sneered.

"Speak up!" Kalista shouted. She was full of joy now!

Susan hesitated. However, Yvette still remained silent. She felt that she shouldn't have endured it so unfairly, but things had already turned out this way. It was too late now...

There was another loud slapping sound!

Kalista slapped Susan again. Susan screamed and said immediately, "I know I was wrong. I don't dare to do it anymore..."

Susan cried as she spoke. She felt that she had been insulted too much. She felt so wronged.

20:03 ■

"Well, are you not going to say it?" Kalista said coldly while she stared at Yvette. She was pointing her fingers at her.

Yvette bit her lip and didn't say anything.

There was a loud snapping sound.

Kalista slapped Yvette again. However, Yvette still didn't want to say anything!

"Yvette, please say it now so that we can leave..." Susan cried.

Unfortunately, Yvette refused to say anything. She could endure being beaten. However, she would not apologize to Kalista since she did not do anything wrong.

"Well, are you not going to apologize to me? Fine! I've given you a chance but you didn't cherish it. I'm going to beat the living daylights out of you now!" Kalista raised her hand and wanted to slap Yvette again.

Yvette bit her lip and closed her eyes. She would definitely not apologize to Kalista!

However!

There was a voice among the crowd. Chuck was rushing towards them. He was looking for Yvette just now. He was consumed by anger when he saw Yvette getting beaten up.

Chuck's heart ached when he saw her. He could tell that Yvette dressed up well and had a pretty

20:03 ■

evening dress on. But now her face was red and her clothes were torn.

"How dare you beat my Wifey?" Chuck rushed over and grabbed Kalista's hand.

"Who the h*ll are you?" Kalista asked angrily. She was in a good mood just now. However, someone actually dared to stop her.

"I'll beat you to death today since you dare to beat my Wifey!" Chuck said coldly.

Then, he raised his hand and slapped Kalista's face!

Chapter 113

There was a loud slapping sound!

Chuck Cannon slapped Kalista Gold's face hard!

Her face became red immediately. The loud slapping sound echoed in the huge hall!

At that moment.

Everyone fell into dead silence! They thought their eyes fooled them. What just happened?

Was this an illusion?

Kalista was stunned as well. 'How dare he hit me?' She thought.

How could this be possible?

"You... you really hit me?" Kalista said in disbelief.

However, Chuck slapped her again.

Kalista groaned in pain and fell to the ground. She grabbed a table to balance herself. Unfortunately, the wine on the table was splashed all over her body. She looked so miserable!

"Oh My God! Who is this person?" Someone asked.

"I don't know him at all!" The other person replied.

"How dare he beat Tyson Gold's daughter!"

"Well, he has gotten himself into big trouble."

20:03 ■

"Ah, young people are so short-tempered. He'll definitely feel good after slapping Kalista. But, the consequences are unimaginable!"

The people surrounding them were talking about him.

No one expected this to happen. They thought Susan Sun and Yvette Jordan would just leave after Kalista slapped Yvette for a few more times. However, someone actually dared to hit Kalista!

That was not a heroic act at all!

Yvette closed her eyes, waiting for Kalista to slap her. Alas, the slap didn't come. She opened her eyes and saw the back of a man. He looked familiar. His voice was familiar to her as well!

Also, he called her 'Wife'..

Yvette thought she had heard it wrong. However, she didn't. The man was wearing a suit. Yvette had never seen him wearing a suit before. But, his back looked so familiar. Was it really him?

The person whom had slept on the same bed with her since she was a child?

At this moment, Yvette was in a daze.

'No! It couldn't be him.' She thought.

He was probably still in Ocean City. Studying and working part-time. How could he be here?

Thinking about this, Yvette shook her head.

All of a sudden, he turned around. He looked at Yvette gently. Then, he walked towards her and helped her to get up. Yvette could feel the heat radiating from his palm. Was it really him?

"Yvette..." Chuck's heart ached seeing her like this.

Chuck had never seen Yvette like this since he was a child. Her face was red. There were a lot of finger marks on her face. How many times had she been beaten?

Chuck clenched his fists.

Yvette broke into tears when she heard his voice. She couldn't stop crying.

She thought she would be in big trouble today because she was alone. There was no one here to help her. Everyone else was laughing at her.

However, someone finally helped her. This person was the one whom had been sleeping on the same bed with her since she was a child.

"Please don't cry anymore." Chuck reached out his hand to wipe Yvette's tears away. However, her face was red and painful. She winced when Chuck touched her face.

At this moment, Chuck wanted to hold Yvette in his arms tightly.

"Chuck, please leave now. This woman is very influential. I..." Yvette came to her senses and wiped her tears. She was anxious.

20:03 ■

She didn't know why Chuck was here. However, Kalista was not someone he should mess with. She didn't want Chuck to get himself into big trouble.

Zelda Maine was Chuck's friend. Zelda may know what to do if they were in Ocean City. However, they were in Central City!

"Don't worry, it's okay." Chuck said gently.

Yvette was touched when she heard Chuck comforting her in a gentle tone. She couldn't help but cry again.

She shook her head and said with a choked voice, "Chuck, please go first. Don't worry about me, you..."

"How dare you leave after beating me? Well, I won't allow anyone of you to leave today!" Kalista said angrily while getting up from the ground.

Kalista came back to her senses and touched her swollen cheeks. She realized that she was actually slapped by someone!

She got beaten by this bast*rd!

How dare he beat me!

"Oh, no! He's really in big trouble now. Kalista is very angry!" Someone said.

"Of course! Kalista has a very bad temper. She'll definitely seek vengeance!"

"Wow! It seems that something interesting is going

20:03 ■

to happen."

Kalista stared at Chuck and walked towards him. She took a wine bottle when she passed by a table.

"Do you know who I am? Haha! I'm sure you don't know. Well, it doesn't matter. I will let you know now! I'm Tyson Gold's daughter. He owns 10% shares of all the businesses related to traditional medicine in the country! You may not understand what I'm saying, right? It's okay, I'll let you know now!" Kalista said while walking towards him with a wine bottle in her hand.

There was a loud snap!

Kalista lifted the bottle and aimed it on Chuck's head!

"Ah! No!" Yvette exclaimed.

She was stunned. She was scared that Chuck would be badly injured.

Everyone else fixed their eyes on Chuck!

Would he hide?

Of course not! Kalista had said it so clearly! Would he still dare to hide?

Chuck glanced at Kalista and grabbed her wrist. Chuck always went jogging so his reflexes were quite fast. Besides, how could a man like him to lose to a woman?

"How dare you try to stop me?" Kalista said angrily.

20:03 ■

All of a sudden, she burst into laughter when she saw something.

She reached out her hand and revealed the collar of Chuck's shirt. There was a logo of the hotel on it. It was obviously a waiter's uniform. Well, he was a waiter!

"Haha! You look nice in this shirt. What brand is it?" Kalista laughed. She was still wondering who Chuck was. It turned out that he was the waiter of this hotel!

Was he trying to show off when he saw a beautiful lady being beaten? Did he simply get a blazer to pretend that he was someone influential?

"Ah! This is the waiter's uniform. I do recognize it." Someone said.

"Oh, it's true! Wow! It turns out that this young man is a waiter!"

"How dare he beat Kalista? He's really throwing his life away!"

Everyone's eyes were fixed on the collar of Chuck's shirt. The logo of this hotel could be clearly seen.

"Are you trying to pretend to be a rich guy? Did you forget to change your clothes because you were in a hurry? Oh, I get it! You're used to being a waiter. So, you forgot to change..." Kalista sneered.

'D*mn it! I was beaten by a waiter?' She thought.

Chuck looked down and saw the logo print of the

hotel. He didn't pay attention to it when he changed the clothes just now.

Kalista pulled her hand back when Chuck was in a daze. Then, she shook the wine bottle in her hand and said, "Come on, don't you want to hit me? Here is the wine bottle for you..."

Kalista was trying to provoke him. She believed that Chuck did not dare to hit her. She even handed the wine bottle to Chuck.

"Haha! I'm sure you don't dare to hit me! How can a waiter have the guts to hit Kalista Gold with a wine bottle?"

The people surrounding them were talking. "He wouldn't move at all. Is he scared now? Ah, I guess he will not fight back, just like the women just now."

"I think so too."

Everyone laughed. How could he hit Kalista? He was just a waiter! He didn't even dare to take the wine bottle from Kalista's hand.

"I guess you don't dare after all. Then why did you even want to show off in the first place?" Kalista said happily.

Chuck took a glance at Kalista and shook his head. Then, he pushed the wine bottle back to her.

Kalista laughed!

"I guess he really don't dare to hit her!"

20:03 ■

Everyone was surprised that he was so timid.

He was really useless because he had no guts to fight back after being bullied by a woman.

"Well, since I've given you a chance and you dare not hit..." Kalista sneered. She was going to grab the wine bottle and smash it on Chuck!

"Your wine bottle is empty. I'd like to use this bottle!" Chuck suddenly said.

Chuck grabbed an unopened bottle of red wine on the table and smashed it on Kalista's head!

There was a loud smashing sound!

The red wine was splashed all over the place. Everyone fell into dead silence!

Everyone was stunned. Did he really smash it on her? Was this an illusion? Everyone was shocked at this moment!

Chapter 114

"Ah!" Kalista Gold exclaimed.

She covered her head with her hands and groaned in pain. The bright red liquid flowed down from her head. It was hard to tell whether it was blood or the wine!

"My head hurts so much! Ah!" Kalista screamed while rolling on the ground. She looked so messed up now!

Only Kalista's voice could be heard. Everyone else fell into dead silence. They looked at Kalista in disbelief.

Susan Sun sat paralyzed on the ground. She thought, 'It's over...'

Yvette Jordan stared at Chuck Cannon. She was not afraid anymore. She was touched and surprised by what Chuck had just done for her. The Chuck she knew would never get into an argument with people easily. He would also not beat people. However, he just hit Kalista because of her.

She decided to risk everything today...

"How dare you hit me?" Kalista said angrily.

Kalista got up from the ground. She almost lost her balance and fell to the ground again. She was so shocked that a waiter dared to hit her.

She grabbed a wine bottle and walked over. She was going to teach Chuck a lesson! She was going to smash him to death with the wine bottle!

She was not sure if her face was injured. She could only feel that her whole head was in pain.

"How dare a waiter beat Kalista? He's so stupid." The people surrounding them said.

"Yeah! I guess he will be dead today!"

"Shh! Quintus is coming over here!"

"He's really coming. Wow! Something bad is really going to happen since he looks so angry!"

Everyone was interested to look at what was going to happen next.

"How dare you hit me! I'll beat you to death now!" Kalista shouted angrily. Chuck glanced at her.

He slapped her face again!

Kalista sat on the ground. She grimaced in pain. Chuck walked over and was preparing to seek vengeance! He wanted her to suffer ten times more than what Yvette had suffered!

Chuck raised his foot and kicked her. He saw Yvette pressing her stomach just now. He deduced that Kalista had kicked Yvette's stomach earlier on.

"Ah, how dare you kick me?" Kalista said in disbelief.

Kalista wanted to get up. However, Chuck kicked

20:03 ■

her in the face this time!

But!

"Did you just kick her? Well, you can't get out of here today!"

Someone said coldly.

Chuck looked over and saw a man approaching them.

"Were you the one who said that?" Chuck said calmly.

"Yes! And none of you can get out of here if you hit her again!" Quintus said.

He stared at Chuck coldly.

Chuck took a glance at him.

"You should try to be smarter. You can't beat anyone as you like! You'll face serious consequences! Well, your friend is smarter than you. She stopped fighting back after hearing what I said." Quintus Xavier said slowly.

"Are you saying that she had a chance to hit her just now?" Chuck said while narrowing his eyes.

"Yup! She is smart! She knows what are the consequences of fighting back. Only you don't know about that!" Quintus said while staring at Chuck.

Everyone else was in dead silence!

20:03 ■

"Well, let me ask you one more question. Was it you who stopped her just now?" Chuck asked.

"That's right! I stopped her... She's smart, but you..." Quintus said coldly.

Everyone was looking at them. Did Chuck finally realize how serious the consequences would be after hearing what Quintus said?

"It's better for you to stop beating her now. If you provoke her, your whole family will suffer as well!" Quintus said coldly.

But!

Chuck took a glance at Quintus and kicked Kalista on the stomach hard!

"Ah!" She exclaimed.

She covered her stomach and groaned in pain!

Everyone was stunned!

What the hell was going on?

How could Chuck still hit her after hearing what Quintus had just said?

Did he really not want to live anymore?

"Well, I've just kicked her again." Chuck said calmly.

"You!" Quintus said in disbelief.

How dare Chuck kick Kalista in front of him?

20:03 ■

Quintus was very unhappy. He said, "You're getting yourself in big trouble today..."

There was a loud slapping sound!

Chuck raised his hand and slapped Quintus' face. The finger marks on his face could be obviously seen.

Quintus was shocked. Was he hit too?

Everyone else was stunned as well. Was it an illusion just now? It was unexpected!

Quintus was a tycoon who had assets worth tens of billions of dollars. How could he get beaten by a waiter?

Quintus covered his face with his hand and stared at Chuck. He was furious! "How dare you hit me? Do you know who I am? You..." He said in disbelief.

There was another loud smashing sound.

Chuck didn't want to listen anymore. He grabbed a wine bottle on the table and smashed it onto Quintus' head. The wine splashed all over his face and body.

Quintus covered his head with both hands and groaned in pain!

His scream was so loud that it echoed in the hall!

Kalista, who had been kicked by Chuck, was also shocked. How could it be possible that he dared to hit Uncle Xavier?

20:03 ■

Chuck walked towards Quintus. He squatted down and slapped him again. He said, "How dare you try to stop me?"

Quintus was stunned. He lay on the ground. His face was twisted in pain!

Everyone was in dead silence. Only the groaning sound of Quintus could be heard.

Who would have thought that a waiter would beat Kalista and Quintus?

This was really unexpected!

The atmosphere was extremely tense!

"It's over..." Susan walked over in a daze.

'Quintus is an influential person. He even organised tonight's event. The man just called Yvette as his 'Wifey'. Is he Yvette's boyfriend?' Susan thought to herself.

Susan couldn't believe it at all!

"Yvette...is he... your..." Susan stammered.

"My... boyfriend... He's also my old friend..." Yvette was shocked as well. He didn't expect that Chuck would beat anyone, and all these for her...

Susan shook her head and thought, 'Oh, so this is Yvette's boyfriend. Why is he in Central City? He's supposed to be in Ocean City now. Did he secretly follow Yvette here because he is worried?'

'Well in that's case he doesn't seem like a bad

20:03 ■

boyfriend at all.'

'But, we are done for. He just hit both of them! We can't leave this place anymore.'

"Your boyfriend is getting us into big trouble!" Susan cried out loud. She knew that her company was going to suffer because of tonight incident!

It was so wrong for them to offend Kalista and Quintus!

Yvette pressed her stomach with her hand and kept silent. She was in pain now. She was not afraid of Kalista and Quintus anymore. Her 'Hubby' was here!

"I'm sorry." Yvette said. She also felt that they were in big trouble. However, she was no longer afraid. It was the first time she felt protected.

It was also the first time Chuck had protected her like this.

Susan sighed. There was nothing they could do now. However, she still asked with the last glimmer of hope, "Does your boyfriend know anyone who is influential in Central City?"

Otherwise, how could he be so bold?

"Nope." Yvette shook her head. Chuck only knew Zelda Maine. She guessed that Chuck probably would not know any people from Central City since they lived so far away.

Susan sat on the ground in a daze. She was

20:03 ■

desperate. Everything was over now...

There was another loud slapping sound again!

Chuck slapped Quintus again. Quintus had passed out. He stood up when he saw Kalista trying to escape. Then, he slapped Kalista again.

'Slap!'

Kalista screamed and fell to the ground, "Ah! How dare you slap me again! I'm going to let you die today!"

She took out her mobile phone and made a phone call. Everyone else was stunned. Would the waiter slap her anymore if Tyson Gold was here?

Seeing that Chuck was walking towards her, Kalista got up immediately. She was afraid that Chuck would grab her mobile phone away. She shouted, "Help! Someone is beating me!"

The voice was so loud that the security guards rushed in immediately!

"What's wrong?" One of the security guards asked.

"The waiter from your hotel is beating people. Did you see that? It was him who beat me!" Kalista shouted.

The security guards looked at Chuck and shook their heads. "I'm sorry. He's not a waiter from our hotel."

"What? He's wearing the uniform of your hotel. Are

20:03 ■

you trying to protect him?" Kalista shouted. She would ask her father to punish them too. How dare they allow a waiter to beat her?

Kalista took her mobile phone and gave her father a phone call!

Chapter 115

On the top floor of the Hotel Luna.

Karen Lee was looking at a document. All of a sudden, her mobile phone rang. She came back to her senses and looked at her mobile phone. The word 'Logan' appeared on the screen.

Karen smiled.

She answered the phone call.

A young lady's voice came from the other side of the phone, "Sister Karen!"

"You're so much younger than me. It's not good for you to call me sister all the time! Just call me Aunt," Karen said. She leaned back on the chair and relaxed.

"It's better to call you Sister Karen. It sounds like we're closer to each other."

"Okay, it's up to you then." Karen replied.

"Chucky is such an interesting boy..." She said.

"Did you meet him? I heard from Betty that he went to Central City yesterday. I know you're in Central City too. So, I wanted to call you..." Karen spoke softly

"Yup, your precious son is here in Central City. I've sent someone to protect him. He's now... fighting in a hotel!"

20:03 ■

"Fighting?" Karen asked seriously. "Is Chuck fighting?"

"Yes. But from the video I saw, it doesn't seem that he's really good at fighting. You're much better than him. When do you want to teach him some fighting skills?" The young lady said.

"That is not necessary as of now. He's too young. He needs to experience more in life. After all, fighting is a life-and-death struggle. He can't master it if he's not cruel enough. It will be better for him to learn fighting when he grows up."

Karen shook her head. She couldn't help but feel a little worried. After a few seconds, she asked, "How is he? Is he injured?"

"Nope. I won't let him get hurt in Central City. Don't worry, Sister Karen." The young lady replied.

Karen breathed a sigh of relief and said, "Well, please help me to take care of my son. Don't let him get injured too badly..."

"Got it. I'll check on him now. I've never seen him before." The young lady replied.

"Sure." Karen said.

After that, Karen hung up the phone. A woman with a good figure and long silky hair was sitting inside a Rolls-Royce in Central City.

She said immediately, "Please go to the King Cross Hotel!"

20:03 ■

"Roger that!"

The driver drove slowly towards King Cross Hotel!

.....

Kalista Gold stared at Chuck Cannon. She had given her father a phone call just now. However, no one answered the call. She was very anxious. She called him several times but he wasn't available. She was in a panic. What was her father doing?

"Uncle Xavier..." Kalista ran towards Quintus Xavier, who was lying on the ground. She had to wake him up. Otherwise, she would be in big trouble today!

Quintus had passed out because Chuck hit his head with the wine bottle.

Kalista called his name for a few times but he was still unconscious.

Kalista did not know what to do anymore. She then poured some wine on Quintus' face. All of a sudden, he regained his consciousness!

"Uncle Xavier, I can't reach my father. Please ask someone to beat him!" Kalista said.

Kalista helped Quintus to get up. He stared at Chuck angrily. "It has been many years that anyone dared to treat me in this way. How should I pay you back?"

He said angrily.

20:03 ■

The people surrounding them were waiting to see what would happen next.

"Quintus is angry now! Well, I guess the event today will be canceled." One of them said.

"Of course! Quintus is the organizer of the event tonight. He has already been beaten like this. How can he continue the event?"

The people were talking about it excitedly. They were also curious about the waiter's fate.

Chuck looked at Quintus indifferently.

Quintus was being driven up the wall by Chuck. He thought, 'You'll be dead soon!'

"Call your boss now!" Quintus pointed to a security guard and said.

The security guard was helpless. "President Xavier, he's really not an employee here!"

"Are you kidding?" Kalista said angrily.

Chuck was wearing the waiter's uniform of this hotel. Did she see it wrongly? How could he wear it if he was not a waiter?

'This bast*rd must have stolen the blazer!' She thought.

The security guard was helpless. They didn't dare to retort.

However, as a security guard, how could he not know if Chuck was a waiter in this hotel? Not to

mention if there was such a handsome waiter!

The others looked at each other in dismay. 'No? How could he not be?'

"Well, I don't care if he's a waiter in this hotel anymore. Please call your boss and tell him that I'm going to beat someone today. I'll take responsibility for all the consequences!" Quintus said angrily while staring at Chuck.

The security guards hesitated for a moment. Then, one of them used a walkie-talkie to contact the manager. It was impossible for them to have the contact number of their boss.

The manager's voice could be heard from the walkie-talkie. After that, the security guard said, "Our boss is outstation now. He is not here."

What he meant was that he didn't care about this matter.

Quintus sneered. He took out his mobile phone and made a phone call. He was going to ask a lot of people to come here now!

He was going to turn this place into hell!

After making the phone call, Quintus sneered. He just called his old friend who was nearby. He just needed ten more people to come over to beat the sh*t out of Chuck!

He couldn't wait to see Chuck lying in front of him in a pool of blood!

"Haha! Well done, Uncle Xavier!" Kalista was excited. She stared at Chuck and said coldly, "Kneel down now!"

Chuck looked at her calmly. He took out his mobile phone and was ready to call his mother. He needed his mother to handle this situation for him.

However, there were already more than ten people entering the hall.

That fast?

Everyone was shocked! There were so many people coming in. Were they going to beat him to death?

Chuck did not show any facial expression. Susan was desperate. She collapsed on the ground. She was sure it was the end of the road for her.

Yvette covered her stomach and walked over to Chuck with a pale look on her face. "Chuck..."

Chuck's heart ached when he saw Yvette worrying about him. He said, "Don't worry. It's okay."

"I'm very glad that you're here today." Yvette said softly. She was worried that she might not have the chance to express her feelings anymore.

Especially when the situation had just turned even more serious. Who knows what would happen.

"I wanted to. I..." Chuck was delighted. He had achieved his purpose of coming here. He wanted to change Yvette's impression over him.

20:03 ■

"I'm glad you're here. Take care of that guy over there. I'll pay you after this. The rate is the same as usual."

Quintus sneered. He knew that Centipede Wu was nearby when he called him just now. Well, Quintus could enjoy a good show now!

Centipede Wu took a glance at Quintus. Unexpectedly, he slapped Quintus on the face!

'Slap!'

The sound was so loud!

Everyone was dumbfounded!

What happened? Why did Centipede Wu slap Quintus? Which side was he on?

Quintus touched his face in a daze. Kalista was confused as well.

"Why did you slap me?" Quintus asked unhappily.

Centipede Wu did not say anything. He raised his hand and slapped Quintus again!

There was another loud slapping sound!

Everyone was shocked!

Quintus fell to the ground and groaned in pain. Centipede Wu and the rest of his gang started to beat Quintus. Ten seconds later, Quintus passed out again.

He didn't understand what was going on before he

lost his consciousness. He had a good relationship with Centipede Wu. Why did he hit him then?

Everyone was stunned!

No one expected this to happen. They were supposed to beat Chuck. However, why would they beat Quintus instead?

"You..." Kalista was shocked. What's going on? She took out her mobile phone immediately and gave her father a phone call.

But...

Her father's screaming voice entered her ears when he answered the phone call. She asked shockingly, "What's wrong, Dad?"

"I'm getting beaten up. What did you do?" Tyson Gold asked.

Kalista was completely stunned. Her father was such an influential person. How could he get beaten up too?

'Slap!'

Centipede Wu slapped Kalista.

Kalista fell to the ground with a scream. Her face was full of horror. What happened?

"I can't last any longer. Please apologize to the person that you've offended now!" Upon hearing this, Kalista looked at Chuck shockingly. She scurried over and knelt down in front of him.

20:03 ■

Everyone was shocked!

Yvette covered her mouth with her hand and looked at Chuck, who did not show any facial expression at all... 'Hubby, why is she kneeling down in front of you?' She thought.

Chapter 116

The atmosphere was tense in the hall!

Everyone fell into dead silence!

Yvette Jordan was really stunned. She did not expect that Quintus Xavier's friend would beat him. And Kalista Gold was kneeling down before Chuck Cannon now!

What on earth was going on?

Yvette was confused.

She had known Chuck since she was young. Chuck lived a simple life for the past ten years. However, he had changed recently, He moved to somewhere else. He even got to know Zelda Maine, the owner of the restaurant; and Yolanda Lane, the most popular girl in his school. He also appeared in Central City instead of being back home!

And now, people were kneeling down in front of him!

What on earth had happened to Chuck recently?

Yvette could not understand the situation anymore. She could comprehend if they were in Ocean City. Could it be that Zelda had power in this place too?

It was impossible. Well, what the hell was going on then?

Yvette was completely stunned. 'What's wrong...

with my hubby recently?' She thought.

It was really unbelievable!

Susan Sun, who was in a desperate situation just now, pressed her stomach with her hand and walked over. She stared at the situation in disbelief. Could this be another illusion?

"Yvette... Is this really your boyfriend?"

Susan asked in a trembling voice.

Yvette came back to her senses and nodded softly.

"But, I thought your boyfriend needed to rely on you to survive? How is this possible..." Susan couldn't finish her words.

Chuck looked so calm. He didn't look like someone who would rely on a woman to survive at all!

Susan started to question herself.

"I've told you that he's not relying on me. He just..." Yvette shook her head and said.

Yvette felt that something did happen to Chuck recently.

Susan did not know what to say anymore. How could she look down on Chuck?

Was she even qualified to look down on him?

Kalista Gold would have beaten the living daylights out of her if Chuck did not appear.

She stared at Chuck. For a moment, she was a little

20:04 ■

envious of Yvette. Yvette had such a good boyfriend.

"I'm sorry!" Kalista apologized to Chuck repeatedly.

She was really scared after hearing her father screamed his lungs out.

Kalista was shocked. Her father was not a nobody in Central City. There were only a few people who would dare to go against her father. Did this guy come from an powerful family too?

Kalista couldn't believe it. Wasn't he just a waiter? How could it be...

No one dared to say anything. Only the pleading voice of Kalista could be heard.

Shocked!

They were really shocked after looking at Quintus being beaten up and Kalista kneeling down in front of Chuck.

"Does anyone know this young man?" One of them asked.

"No!"

"I don't know him either!"

"What's going on? Why is Kalista kneeling down in front of him and begging him for mercy? Where is her father? Is her father not going to help her?"

"I'm guessing that Tyson knew who this guy is. He must be from some powerful family, that's why

Tyson is so afraid of offending them. That must be the reason Tyson asked his daughter to kneel down and ask him for forgiveness."

"Wow! Tyson is a multi-millionaire. This guy's family must be very rich and powerful too! But, it's really hard to tell that he's rich!"

"Yup. He must be a very low-key person. We've never seen him before in Central City."

Everyone was gossiping about Chuck.

"Did you say sorry to me?" Chuck lowered his head and looked at Kalista.

In fact, he was also curious about what had happened. He hadn't called his mother yet.

"I..." Kalista looked at Yvette. She was ready to stand up and kneel down in front of Yvette.

'Snap!'

Chuck slapped Kalista again!

Kalista fell to the ground with a scream. Her face was full of horror.

"Who asked you to stand up?" Chuck said.

Kalista knelt down immediately in fear and crawled over. She apologized to Yvette and cried, "Please help me to ask your boyfriend to forgive me. I know I was wrong, I really know I was wrong..."

Yvette was overwhelmed by her emotions!

20:04 ■

She felt nothing when the manager knelt down in front of her in City Square last time. However, she was really shocked now to see someone like Kalista asking for forgiveness from her.

"Please!" Seeing that Yvette did not say anything, Kalista crawled over again and knelt down in front of Susan. She apologized to Susan.

Susan was stunned!

She was on cloud nine now!

'Slap!'

Susan slapped Kalista. Kalista did not dare to fight back. She could only cry and beg for mercy!

"How dare you slap me just now!" Susan scolded. Then, she kicked Kalista. She was also wearing high heels. Kalista groaned in pain.

"Please don't kick me...please.." Kalista pleaded.

Susan continued to punch and kick Kalista!

She felt that the tables had finally turned. She finally had the chance to beat Tyson Gold's daughter!

It felt so good!

Kalista screamed her lungs out. She simply closed her eyes and pretended to be dead. Susan stopped beating her after she got tired. Kalista was in a mess. Her clothes were all torn.

Chuck walked towards Yvette and said, "You can

hit her too."

Yvette's face was red on both sides. To be honest, if he could, Chuck wanted to teach her a bigger lesson. The punishment that Kalista was receiving paled in comparison to what he really wanted to do to her.

"Forget about it. She got punished enough." Yvette said while shaking her head. She was afraid that they would be in big trouble if Kalista was badly injured. What if Chuck couldn't handle it anymore?

She wanted to leave this place as soon as possible.

Otherwise, things might not be as simple as they thought.

Chuck did not know what to say. He knew Yvette was not a cruel person. After remaining silent for a long time, he decided to send Yvette to the hospital. He noticed that Yvette had been pressing on her stomach with her hands the whole time. She must have been badly injured.

"Wifey, I'll take you to the hospital now," Chuck said gently.

Wifey?

It had been a long time since Yvette had heard Chuck call her that way. She regretted that she did not allow Chuck to call her 'Wifey' in the past. She was really touched that Chuck still thought of her so affectionately despite the changes he had gone through.

Yvette wanted to cry. She did not know what would happen to her if Chuck did not appear today.

"Yes." Yvette held back her tears and nodded. She was worried that her injuries were more severe than she thought it would be.

Also, she had too many questions. Why was Chuck here?

How could he be so powerful now?

What on earth happened to you, Chuck?

Yvette wanted to know the answer to all these questions.

Yvette helped Susan to get up. Then, they left with Chuck. However, Yvette didn't realize that there was a broken necklace on the ground. The necklace was broken when she was fighting with Kalista.

There was a dead silence!

Centipede Wu also went out with his men...

But...

Kalista suddenly got up and chased after them. She grabbed Chuck's hand and begged, "Please don't let anyone beat my father!"

Chuck frowned and turned his head to look at Kalista. She was terrified when he threw a ferocious look at her...

Who on earth did I offend today?

20:04 ■

"Dad..." Kalista was crying. She was so scared when she heard there was no sound coming from the other side of the phone. Was her father killed?

She ran to the parking lot. Her dress was torn and her skin was exposed...

"F*ck, what happened?" Kalista was panicked.

Zabrina Yalden came out from backstage shockingly. She was preparing for her show and waited at the backstage for a long time. Quintus, who invited her here, did not come to greet her at all. Therefore, she came out doubtfully.

She found that it was in a mess in the hall. Quintus was lying on the ground in a pool of blood.

"What's going on?"

She walked over shockingly and asked, "What happened?"

"Hey, are you Zabrina Yalden? You are invited by Quintus Xavier, right? Well, I guess you don't know that there was a young guy hitting Quintus just now." Someone said.

"A young guy?" Zabrina repeated. She thought of someone else and asked, "What does he look like?"

"He's about twenty years old. He's very tall and he's wearing a waiter's shirt..."

"What? Did Mr. Cannon hit Quintus?" Zabrina was stunned...

Chapter 117

"Hurry up! Drive the car here!"

Chuck Cannon held Yvette Jordan in his arms. He was in a panic because Yvette fainted when she came out. She was pressing her stomach with her hands the whole time. Her body was covered in cold sweat as well. She had been slapped by Kalista Gold several times just now too. Therefore, she couldn't handle it anymore now.

The Rolls-Royce was parked at the main entrance of the hotel. The driver opened the car door for them immediately!

Chuck carried Yvette into the car.

Susan Sun was stunned. She had been in Central City for so long. How could she not know who owned this Rolls-Royce?

She stayed in a five-star hotel before and saw this Rolls-Royce with this license plate. She knew this Rolls-Royce was prepared by the hotel for the customer. After inquiring, she realized that this limousine was only for the VIPs of the hotel!

She looked at Chuck in a daze!

Was he from a wealthy family? Otherwise, how could he be so influential?

Susan was even more envious of Yvette when she thought about that.

20:04 ■

"Can I follow you?" Susan asked softly. She felt guilty because she looked down on Chuck before.

She was a little nervous.

"Sure, please get in." Chuck said anxiously. He had to send Yvette to the best hospital immediately.

Susan got into the car without further ado. This was the first time she took a ride in a luxury car. It felt so good. However, she was not used to it.

"Hurry up! Please drive to the best hospital in Central City!" Chuck said anxiously.

The driver drove the car away to the best hospital immediately. Looking at Yvette, who was laying unconscious in his arms, Chuck's heart ached. He reached out his hand to brush Yvette's hair away that had been stuck to her forehead. Her forehead was covered in sweat. She had been beaten until her face was all swollen.

Looking at her closely, Chuck realized Yvette was so beautiful. Her eyelashes were so long and her facial features were so perfect...

Chuck held her in his arms. This was the first time he had hugged her in this way since he had known her for so long. He could feel her heartbeat and her breath. This feeling... was so good.

"Wifey, I won't let anyone bully you again..." Chuck said softly beside Yvette's ear.

Yvette was still unconscious. However, her eyes

20:04 ■

moved slightly and tears rolled down her cheek...

Susan, who was sitting next to them, was touched. Where did she find such a gentle boyfriend?

'Yvette, I'm happy for you...' Susan thought.

◦ ◦ ◦ ◦ ◦

Centipede Wu and his subordinates were standing at the main entrance of the hotel. "Boss, didn't you just say that we should wait here with Young Master Cannon?"

One of his subordinates asked softly.

"How could we ask him to wait? Well, I know that she called me in person and said that she was worried that she could not come over in time. So, she asked me to check out on Young Master Cannon. But, how could I force him to stay under such circumstances?" Centipede Wu said grumpily.

The subordinate did not dare to speak anymore.

The other subordinate couldn't help but ask curiously, "Boss, who is this Young Master Cannon? I never heard of him before."

"Yeah, me too. He must've never been in Central City before..."

"He has a good personality and demeanor. He looks as if he's from a very rich family!"

The other subordinates were also full of curiosity.

They thought they heard it wrong when their boss

asked them to beat Quintus Xavier.

After all, Centipede Wu and Quintus were good friends. How could he beat his friend?

"Well, I don't even have the right to know. Do you guys think you have the right to know more about him?" Centipede Wu glanced at them.

They shook their heads immediately and said, "Nope..."

Centipede Wu rarely talked in such a serious tone!

After a short while, a Rolls-Royce came from a distance and stopped in front of Centipede Wu.

He lowered his voice immediately and asked his subordinates not to talk. Then, he walked over respectfully.

Although he wanted to have a look inside the car, he lowered his head and did not dare to look into it.

He really dared not do so.

"I'm sorry, President Logan. I came out with Young Master Cannon from the hotel. But, his friend suddenly fainted. So, he sent his friend to the hospital immediately." Centipede Wu said nervously. He was afraid of President Logan.

"The hospital? I see. Thank you for your hard work..."

The car window was lowered slightly. President Logan replied him with a soft pleasant voice.

20:04 ■

"That's what I should do." Centipede Wu was surprised. 'Did she just thank me for my hard work?' He thought.

Centipede Wu smiled. No matter how hard it was, it was worth it as he was hearing President Logan's compliment!

"Alright, let's go." President Logan said.

The car was moving slowly. Centipede Wu hesitated for a moment and said, "President Logan..."

"Is there anything else?" She asked.

"Do I have to deal with Tyson Gold?" Centipede Wu asked. He actually wanted to beat Kalista Gold just now. However, President Logan did not instruct him to do so.

"You don't have to. I've already asked someone to deal with Tyson Gold." She replied.

"What about his daughter, Kalista Gold?" Centipede Wu asked.

"Well... I'll ask someone to deal with her as well." President Logan replied.

"All right... Please take care!" Centipede Wu said.

After the driver drove the car away slowly, Centipede Wu raised his head and looked at the car. He was reluctant to let President Logan leave. There was a rumour that she was the most beautiful person in Central City...

20:04 ■

He had never seen her before. But her voice sounded so good.

His subordinates came over.

"Boss, she smells good..." One of the subordinates said.

'Slap!'

Centipede Wu raised his hand angrily and slapped them. They were stunned. They covered their cheeks with hands and said, "Boss..."

"Do you guys want to get into trouble?" Centipede Wu scolded. How dare they talk behind her?

"Let me tell you, please don't get me into trouble as well! From now on, I'll break your legs if you dare to talk behind her again!" Centipede said coldly.

"Yes..." The subordinates said.

"Boss, we know we're wrong. We don't dare to do it again..." They continued.

They shook their heads in horror because they saw Centipede Wu's face had turned pale...

◦ ◦ ◦ ◦ ◦

Chuck sat by the bedside. Yvette had already fallen asleep. After going through some medical examinations, the doctor found out that Yvette was suffering from internal bleeding. Besides, she was overwhelmed by her emotions just now. That was why she fainted.

The doctor had already treated the wounds on her face and on her body. However, her face was still swollen. The finger marks on her face could still be seen. Chuck was so angry that he wished he could kill Kalista now!

How could she beat Yvette until she got so badly injured?

Chuck stroked Yvette's hand gently. He didn't know for how long they had been in the hospital. It was already very late. He thought that Yvette should eat something when she woke up.

With this in mind, Chuck stood up and planned to go buy a bowl of chicken soup for Yvette.

He was stunned when he opened the door.

There were two rows of people standing at both ends of the corridor in the hospital. They were all women in suits. They were stopping other people from walking past the corridor. How could do show their authority in a private hospital?

There was a woman sitting on the chair in the corridor.

Chuck was stunned when he saw her. This woman... was so beautiful.

It was very hard to describe her beauty. She was wearing a dress and high heels. She had a pair of beautiful hands as well. Her fingernails also looked shiny and healthy by nature.

She was smiling at Chuck...

Chuck was surprised. After hesitating for a moment, he walked over and greeted her, "Hello."

She stood up with a smile and said, "Hello."

Chuck was in a daze when he heard her gentle voice. Then, he hesitated for a moment and asked, "May I know who you are..."

Chuck knew that she was not an ordinary person. She had a perfect, noble, and indescribable temperament.

Chuck had been thinking about who was the one who gave him a hand today. After thinking about it, he could only guess that it was Betty or his mother who arranged it.

Therefore, his mother should know this woman as well.

"You can call me Auntie Logan." She smiled and said in a very gentle voice.

Chuck was shocked. 'Auntie? Is she my mother's sister? But why does she look so different from my mother?' He thought.

Chuck asked suspiciously, "Are you... my mum's..."

"I call your mother Sister Karen," she said.

Chuck suddenly realized that she must have just called his mother as her sister. After all, they didn't look alike at all.

20:04 ■

"Auntie Logan..." Chuck said softly. She chuckled and nodded her head, "Good."

Chapter 118

"Do you have time to have a chat with me?" Auntie Logan asked with a smile.

Chuck Cannon hesitated for a moment. He planned to buy soup for Yvette Jordan in case she was hungry after waking up.

"Sure." Chuck nodded his head and replied.

"What do you want to eat?" Auntie Logan asked as she walked.

Chuck thought for a moment and said that he wanted to have some hot soup. By doing so, he could buy chicken soup for Yvette as well.

"Okay, let's go." Auntie Logan said.

Chuck followed her outside. Two women in suits followed behind them.

Auntie Logan took Chuck to the nearest restaurant. It was a high-end restaurant. Chuck began to ask if Auntie Logan treated his mother as her own sister.

Auntie Logan nodded her head with a smile and replied, "Yup, Sister Karen always lends me a hand. So, I should call her sister. Although she asked me to call her Auntie, I feel better to call her sister."

Chuck suddenly realized that Auntie Logan was not very old. She might be in her early thirties. She was about the same age as Zelda Maine. However, her

temperament was definitely different from Zelda.

Auntie Logan had a dignified and gentle temperament, especially when she smiled. Chuck was stunned by her beauty.

Chuck was surprised when he saw that there was no one else in the restaurant. 'Does she have to book the whole restaurant every time when she's eating out?' He thought.

However, it was understandable that she had to book the whole restaurant. Otherwise, she would not be able to enjoy her meal because she would probably be disturbed by other people. She was too beautiful.

Chuck was worried that Yvette would wake up soon. Therefore, he wanted to finish eating quickly and buy some soup for Yvette.

Auntie Logan shook her head and said that there was no need to rush. She had already asked someone to deliver the food to Yvette. Upon hearing this, Chuck breathed a sigh of relief.

"Don't worry. Hey, is it alright if I bring you to a place?" Auntie Logan asked with a smile.

Chuck nodded his head after hesitating for a while. 'Is she trying to welcome me to Central City?' He thought.

Chuck would definitely not reject her since she was his mother's friend.

He followed Auntie Logan out and got into the car. A pleasant smell wafted into Chuck's nose when he got into the car, "Ah, it smells so good..."

"What?" Auntie Logan asked.

Chuck blushed and shook his head immediately. He said, "Nothing..."

He sat there stiffly. Auntie Logan smiled and said, "Why are you so awkward?"

Chuck didn't know what to say. What he said just now was really embarrassing. He didn't know if Auntie Logan heard it.

Auntie Logan asked the driver to start driving.

Chuck was also looking forward to see where Auntie Logan would take him to. All of a sudden, a Mercedes-Benz was approaching them. A man came out of the car. His body was covered with blood. He ran straight to the front of the car and knelt down.

Chuck was shocked.

Willa Logan narrowed her eyes.

"President Logan, my daughter and I have already known that we are wrong..." The man cried and pleaded. He was Tyson Gold, Kalista's Gold father.

He was an influential man in Central City. He resisted angrily when someone rushed into his house to beat him just now. However, he stopped fighting back when they told him a word, 'Logan'...

Upon hearing the word 'Logan', he was very scared. Although he had several billion dollars of assets, he was still not as influential as Logan!

Chuck suddenly realized that he was Kalista Gold's father.

"President Logan, my daughter knew she was wrong. I'll apologize to Young Master Cannon..." Tyson cried bitterly and apologized.

Auntie Logan did not lower the car window. She just looked at him.

"President Logan, my daughter really knew she was wrong. She has already booked a hotel room. She's waiting inside the room to personally apologize to Young Master Cannon!" Tyson said.

He really had no other way to solve this problem. He hoped that his daughter could seduce Chuck so that his family would not be in trouble anymore.

Chuck frowned. He was not interested in Kalista at all! Although she had a good body shape and a big butt, she was still a disgusting woman to him!

Chuck would never sleep with her!

Auntie Logan said coldly, "What did you just say?"

Although she was speaking in a cold tone, her voice was still very nice.

"President Logan, my daughter, she..." Tyson shivered. His whole body was trembling.

"What do you take your daughter as?" Auntie Logan asked coldly.

"I..." Tyson was speechless. He came up with this idea because he felt that his daughter had good qualities...

"Don't you dare mention it again. Otherwise, I'll make your whole family disappear forever!" Auntie Logan threatened him.

Tyson trembled and sat on the ground. His face full of fear...

◦ ◦ ◦ ◦ ◦

Susan Sun woke up and found herself in such a high-end hospital. If she remembered correctly, it cost seven or eight thousand dollars for a one-night stay in this hospital!

Only the richest of the rich would visit this hospital. She was not used to staying in such a luxurious place. Therefore, she went out and looked for Yvette immediately.

After asking a nurse where Yvette was, Susan went to her ward immediately. It seemed that Yvette had just woken up when Susan opened the door.

Yvette was looking at the ward confusingly. This was a high-end hospital. Why was she here?

'Who... brought me here?' She thought.

Chuck was nowhere to be seen. She thought it was Chuck who brought her here. However, this place

10:33 ■

was very expensive!

"Yvette ... Where is your boyfriend?" Susan closed the door and walked towards her.

Yvette breathed a sigh of relief. She sat up from the bed. Her stomach was still very painful and her body was weak.

"I don't know. I didn't see him when I woke up." Yvette shook her head and said.

Although it was a very comfortable hospital, Yvette still felt uneasy here.

Where did Chuck get so much money to send her in?

She was really worried!

Susan sat down on the bedside. She said enviously, "Yvette, you lied to me! You have such an amazing boyfriend!"

Yvette was stunned. He was not bad recently. However, she didn't lie to her. Why did she say so?

"Susan, why did you say I lied to you?" Yvette asked confusingly.

Susan did not know what to say. "Well, do you know which car we took to come here from the hotel?"

Yvette was stunned. Then, she said, "A taxi?"

"Nope!" Susan said.

"A BMW? A Mercedes?" Yvette continued to guess.

"Well, it was indeed a BMW. But, it was a Rolls-Royce!" Susan said.

"What?" Yvette was stunned. How could it be possible? A Rolls-Royce costs millions of dollars. It would be much more expensive in Central City.

'Where did Chuck get the Rolls-Royce?' She thought.

"Is that my hubby's car?" Yvette asked with a trembling voice because it was too incredible.

"No." Susan shook her head and replied.

Yvette breathed a sigh of relief. She had known Chuck since young. How could he afford a Rolls-Royce?

"What's wrong with your reaction? Although the Rolls-Royce does not belong to your boyfriend, you should know that this is the highest standard of service entitled only to VIPs in a five-star hotel!" Susan said incredibly.

Chuck must be very influential to be entitled to this service.

"A VIP of a five-star hotel?" Yvette was stunned again.

It was Chuck's first time in Central City. She had known Chuck since young and they would meet each other almost every day. Therefore, she could confirm that Chuck had never been to Central City

10:33 ■

before.

However, how could he become a VIP of a five-star hotel if he had never been to Central City?

Yvette couldn't figure it out at all.

"Yup. Your boyfriend is very influential. How did you meet him? Did he drive a sports car to chase after you?" Susan asked.

Yvette shook her head and said, "No."

"It's impossible. He is so influential. Well, what kind of car does he usually drive?" Susan was curious. He must have own at least a Maybach!

"He don't drive. He also doesn't own a car." Yvette shook her head and replied.

"How is that possible?"

Susan was shocked. How was it possible for Chuck to not drive a car?

"Are you sure?" Susan asked again.

"Yup, he really doesn't have a car. But, he's driving his friend's car recently..." Yvette said with a sigh.

He was driving Zelda Maine's car, which worth 500 to 600 thousand dollars...

"He's driving someone else's car? This..."

Susan was really shocked. Then, she smiled immediately and said, "Well, he's a low-key person. He doesn't want to let you know that he's from a

10:34 ■■■

wealthy family..."

"What did you say? My hubby is from a wealthy family?" Yvette was stunned...

Chapter 119

'Is Chuck from a wealthy family?' Yvette Jordan thought.

This was unbelievable!

"Yvette, do you really not know?" Susan Sun asked.

She was surprised by Yvette's reaction.

Yvette came back to her senses and shook her head. "I don't know." She said.

"Wow! He must be trying hard to keep a low profile." Susan envied Yvette. Could she find such a good boyfriend as well?

"No, he's not from a wealthy family." Yvette shook her head and said.

"How can it not be? He's entitled to the highest standard service provided by a five-star hotel!" Susan asked in disbelief.

Was it Chuck who had been trying really hard to keep a low profile, so Yvette could not believe that he was from a wealthy family?

However, it was an indisputable fact that he had the ability to solve the problem today.

"He really isn't," Yvette sighed.

"How can you be so sure?" Susan asked.

Yvette remained silent for a few seconds and said,

10:35 ■

"I lived with him since young. So, I surely know that he's not from a wealthy family."

'Is it possible that Chuck is from a wealthy family?' Yvette thought again.

Yvette denied the thought when she replied Susan.

Yvette was an orphan. She was raised by Chuck's grandfather. The house was very small and it was very shabby. His grandfather even needed to borrow money to pay for their tuition fees. Yvette remembered all these very clearly.

His grandfather couldn't even afford to buy ice cream that cost twenty cents. In the end, his grandfather even had to sell the empty bottles in his house so that he could buy an ice cream for them.

She remembered it till now!

Therefore, how would it possible that Chuck came from a wealthy family?

"What? Did you just say that you grew up with him?" Susan was really shocked.

Yvette nodded her head and said, "Well, I lived in his house when I was very young. I... was his child bride... I had to take care of him when I was a child..."

Susan was shocked. Child bride? Was this culture still being preserved in this era?

"Do you sleep with him since young?" Susan asked.

"Yup, we're sleeping together." Yvette replied.

"Well, why are you not..." Susan said. She couldn't help but look at Yvette's belly. Why was she not pregnant yet?

"We... didn't do anything." Yvette shook her head and said.

Susan was shocked. Although they had been sleeping together since young, they did not have sex at all! Susan couldn't help but whisper something.

Yvette shook her head and said, "Hey, don't talk about him like that. It's just that he didn't have sexual knowledge at that time. He doesn't have sexual dysfunction."

Susan was confused. Was Chuck really not from a wealthy family?

She thought Chuck spent a lot of money to win over Yvette's heart.

However, he did not expect that they had been living together. Well, it seemed that he was really not from a wealthy family.

How could Chuck be an influential person if he was not from a wealthy family?

Yvette couldn't figure it out as well.

She knew Chuck too well. However, she had no idea what happened to Chuck recently. First, he was staying with Zelda Maine. Besides, he was so

influential that Tyson Gold and Kalista Gold had to kneel down in front of him. It was really unexpected.

They remained silent. After hesitating for a while, Susan asked softly, "Does your boyfriend know anyone who is influential?"

Yvette did not know how to answer this question. She thought these were all because of Zelda. However, Zelda was not an influential person in Central City.

Was it possible that Chuck had known other people who was influential, just like what Susan had just said?

How did he get to know other people?

Yvette had a lot of questions.

She was anxious. 'Chuck, where are you?' She thought.

Looking at Yvette remaining silent, Susan could tell that Chuck must have known someone who was influential.

Yvette wanted to give Chuck a call. She felt uneasy in this place. After hesitating for a long time, she decided not to call him.

"Yvette, please don't think too much. Try to sleep early. It's not cheap to stay here." Susan said. She was ready to go back to sleep.

Yvette touched her neck suddenly. She panicked

when she realized that the necklace had disappeared.

"Susan, have you seen the necklace that I rented?" Yvette asked anxiously.

Although the rental rate was one thousand dollars per night, the necklace was worth hundreds of thousands of dollars.

"Nope. Weren't you wearing it on your neck?" Susan was shocked.

"No." Yvette shook her head desperately.

All of a sudden, she remembered that Kalista Gold pulled her necklace when they were fighting. Did she break the necklace?

The necklace was worth hundreds of thousands of dollars!

"Did you drop it somewhere?" Susan asked anxiously.

"Yeah, I guess." Yvette sighed and felt disappointed. She had to pay for hundreds of thousands of dollars.

"Don't worry. Don't your boyfriend know someone? You can ask him for help. Do you know that the rate of the ward that we're staying in is almost 10,000 dollars a night?" Susan said.

Yvette shook her head. Chuck was not from a wealthy family. Although he knew someone who was rich, it was hard to borrow such a huge amount

of money from them.

Yvette didn't want to tell Chuck about this matter. She wanted to solve this problem herself.

She was very worried that the gap between Chuck and her would widen since Chuck was an influential person now. However, she didn't want to discuss this with Chuck. She didn't want Chuck to get annoyed.

She didn't want that to happen.

"Are you going to solve it by yourself?" Susan asked.

"Yeah, I don't want to bother him." Yvette replied.

"Isn't Chuck your boyfriend? You're not troubling him!" Susan said.

Yvette sighed coldly. She decided to leave the hospital tonight and go to the store to solve the issue the next morning.

Yvette got off the hospital bed. She was about to pack her things to leave the hospital. However, she felt that Chuck would be worried if she left without saying anything to him. She sighed and sat back on the bed.

Susan didn't know what to say. She didn't understand why Yvette wanted to solve this on her own. Wasn't it right to spend her boyfriend's money?

Susan would not have to run her own business if

she had such an influential boyfriend.

Both of them continued to chat. Susan asked Yvette about her childhood. As Yvette was talking, she remembered that Chuck had always been very kind to her. However, she had taken these for granted in the past few years. Fortunately, Chuck did not forget about it...

◦ ◦ ◦ ◦ ◦

Both of them chatted until dawn. However, Chuck hadn't come back yet. Someone sent a bowl of soup in the middle of the night, saying that it was Chuck who ordered him to deliver it. Yvette ate it and felt uneasy. 'He hasn't returned for the whole night. Who is he meeting now?' She thought.

It was already dawn. Yvette wanted to get discharged from the hospital. She packed her things with Susan. However, Susan was reluctant to leave. She felt very comfortable to stay in this ward.

Yvette sent a text message to Chuck, saying that she was discharged from the hospital. However, Chuck did not reply to her message.

Yvette took a taxi to the hotel with Susan. They looked for the necklace around the hotel. However, the necklace was nowhere to be seen. Someone must have picked it up.

Yvette sighed. She had no choice but to go to the shop where she rented the necklace.

10:39 ■■

The boss was unhappy when he heard that the necklace went missing. He asked her to pay 480,000 dollars!

Yvette's heart skipped a beat. She had just borrowed 500,000 dollars from the Baller!

Susan felt helpless. Why was it so expensive?

"Susan, I've already let you know about the price before your friend rent the necklace." The boss said aggressively. There was no room for negotiation.

Susan pulled Yvette aside and asked, "Yvette, do you want to call your boyfriend and ask him if he can solve it? The necklace is so expensive! Are you sure you want to solve it yourself?"

Yvette shook her head. Chuck did not reply to her text message. This showed that he was busy right now.

"Ah, why can't you just give him a call?" Susan urged. However, Yvette remained silent and paid with her credit card.

Both of them walked out of the shop. Susan really didn't know what to say. Yvette was so stupid. What was wrong with making a phone call? She had been sleeping with him since young.

It was noon. Yvette thought Chuck might be free now. Therefore, she took out her phone and gave Chuck a call. However, she didn't expect that she would bump into Kalista Gold. Kalista just came out

10:39 ■■■

of a hotel in a daze. She said, "I have already booked a room to apologize to you. Are you still not satisfied?"

Yvette was stunned.

Susan was shocked as well. Did Kalista just say that she booked a room to apologize to her? "Yvette, did your boyfriend sleep with Kalista last night?" She asked.

Chapter 120

Chuck Cannon and Kalista Gold slept together last night? Yvette Jordan was stunned. She shook her head and said, "No..."

Although Kalista had a good figure, it was impossible for Chuck to sleep with her since he had beaten Yvette up!

It was impossible!

Yvette believed in Chuck.

"Why is it impossible? That's what she said just now. She's such a shameless b*tch." Susan Sun stared at Kalista. She wanted to slap her a few more times.

Susan would definitely slap her if Chuck was here.

"I believe in him," Yvette said in a serious tone.

However, she didn't have much confidence because Chuck was staying with Zelda now.

"Do you think a man will refuse a woman who is willing to sleep with him? Although Kalista is a b*tch, she has a figure. Look at her big butt..." Susan said grumpily.

"Susan, please stop talking." Yvette sighed. She really wanted to give Chuck a phone call and ask him.

But what if... what she said was real?

10:36 ■

"Yvette, did you refuse to sleep with your boyfriend? Does he have no choice but to sleep with that b*tch?" Susan asked.

Yvette was shocked. She understood the hidden meaning between the lines. They had been sleeping together on the bed for so long yet they did not have sex at all. Chuck was still a man after all. He would definitely have sexual desires. Was this the reason why he was together with Zelda Maine and Kalista Gold?

Yvette nodded her head.

Susan was shocked. She threw a strange look at Yvette and whispered something. Then, Yvette shook her head and said, "What? No, he didn't mention it at all. How can I take the initiative? It's so embarrassing!"

"What's wrong with taking initiative. Isn't Chuck your hubby?" Susan was speechless.

"I..."

Susan continued to ask Yvette some questions. Yvette blushed and shook her head, "No, I didn't help him."

Then, Susan pointed her fingers at Yvette's mouth.

Yvette shook her head.

Susan was speechless. She pointed at Yvette's hand again.

Yvette also shook her head.

"Oh My God! Well, I sympathise with your hubby." Susan couldn't imagine how Chuck could suppress his sexual desires throughout all these years. She thought Yvette was trying to say that she was still a virgin after sleeping together with him for more than ten years. She didn't expect that they didn't touch each other at all! Yvette should at least help him to unleash his sexual desire.

However, Yvette didn't do anything at all. Did she fulfill her duty as his 'Wifey'?

"Was I horrible?" Yvette asked softly.

"Yup! How old is he?" Susan asked.

"He's almost 19 years old." Yvette replied.

"Oh My God! When do you plan to have sex with him?" Susan asked.

"I..." Yvette didn't know how to answer. She had prepared to give her virginity to Chuck when he was sixteen or seventeen years old. However, Chuck didn't ask to have sex with her.

Shouldn't it be the man who takes the initiative? Also, Yvette was a passive person. She would rather not have sex at all rather than taking the initiative.

"Ah, forget about it. You can lose your virginity to him on your wedding night if that is what you want. But, you should at least fulfil some other duties as a 'Wifey', or even as a girlfriend! How is it possible for him to suppress his sexual desire for such a

10:36 ■

long time?" Susan said while pointing at Yvette's hand.

Yvette was stunned.

All of a sudden, Yvette remembered that Chuck was staring at her hands when they were both in the car that day.

Yvette blushed immediately. She thought, 'Was he thinking about this?'

Yvette felt helpless. It was no wonder that he had such a strange look on his face that day.

However, Yvette also didn't know how she would react if Chuck asked for it.

Would she reject him? Or... would she help him to settle it in the car...

Yvette sighed. "Did I really neglect my duties as a Wifey?"

"Well, you have to think about these yourself." Susan couldn't continue anymore.

Yvette nodded her head. She could only go back and get more information on those.

She had no experience at all!

However, she really couldn't take the initiative to ask for it. Well, perhaps she would take the initiative when Chuck stared at her hands again...

However, would he break up with Zelda if she did this to him?

10:36 ■

"Do you want to ask Kalista what happened last night? She's leaving now." Susan asked.

Yvette shook her head. She had to meet the Baller now to pay back the money. How was it possible for her to pay back 500,000 dollars?

Yvette sighed.

"Well, are you going to give him a call?" Susan asked again.

"Nope." Yvette said.

"Alright, let's go for lunch then." Susan said.

"Okay." Yvette replied.

Yvette took a glance at Kalista. Then, she walked away with Susan.

.....

"Auntie Logan, did you ask me here because you're going to invest in a movie?" Chuck was really surprised because Auntie Logan took him to visit her company last night. Auntie Logan's company had cooperations with many actors in the country.

Chuck visited the company for the whole night. After that, Auntie Logan asked Chuck to have a rest. Chuck had no choice but to leave the company reluctantly. Then, he stayed overnight at Auntie Logan's house.

He had been thinking about investing in a movie after he had met Zabrina Yalden. He wanted to

10:36 ■

produce the best movie in the country. That was his goal.

Unexpectedly, Auntie Logan had already started this business for a long time. She was now the big boss of the movie company that was famous all over the world.

"Yes, are you interested?" Auntie Logan smiled and said. She had a really nice voice.

Chuck hesitated for a moment because it might cost millions of dollars to invest in a movie. It could go up to ten or hundred million dollars for a famous movie.

Although he could ask for money from his mother, it was not a good idea to do so. Therefore, he had to pressure himself to make money!

His mother gave him five million dollars a while back. He had invested some money in the plaza. Besides, he planned to give Yvette five hundred thousand dollars. Therefore, he was only left with two million dollars. Two million dollars was definitely not enough for a famous movie.

"Auntie Logan, I don't have that much money right now." Chuck was embarrassed.

"Haha." Auntie Logan laughed. "How much do you have?"

Chuck whispered, "Two million dollars." Auntie Logan was stunned. Then, she said with a smile, "That's enough."

"Is it really enough?" Chuck asked tentatively.

"Yup." Auntie Logan nodded her head. She didn't invest much in this movie. The cost of this movie was 30 million dollars. She wouldn't even mind if Chuck didn't invest in this movie at all because she just wanted Chuck to learn something.

"Please take a look at the script first." Auntie Logan handed a document to Chuck.

Chuck had never read a script before. He looked at it and found out that it was a literary film.

Erica Yannic, who was a well-known literary film director, was going to be the director of this film. The cost of this movie was 30 million dollars.

The male lead for this film had been decided. However, the female lead was yet to be confirmed.

Chuck looked at the script and felt that it was quite interesting. He had heard of this director before. Erica's movies often had good results.

'Auntie Logan is inviting me to this field!' Chuck thought.

"What do you think?" Auntie Logan asked.

Chuck closed the script and nodded his head. "It's very good." He said.

He decided to invest all of his money into this movie. After hearing what Chuck said, Auntie Logan smiled and said, "Okay."

Chuck couldn't wait to tell her that he had transferred the money. Auntie Logan smiled and said, "Don't worry. Do you have any actresses that you like? You can recommend her to be the female lead since you're the investor of this movie now."

Chuck shook his head. He was not a fan of any celebrities. However, he did like a few actresses inside and outside the country. For example...

However, the investment of 30 million dollars was obviously not enough to pay for those leading actresses. It was impossible to use all the money just to invite them.

"No? Well, you can discuss it with the director. Erica Yannic is very famous in literature films. There are a lot of actresses who took the initiative to cooperate with her," Auntie Logan said.

"Took the initiative to cooperate?" Chuck was surprised. However, he understood why they would do that after a few seconds. Well, who didn't want to be involved in a few good movies?

"We're going to decide who will be the female lead today. You can decide this with Erica later."

"Okay." Chuck replied. He had never got involved in stuffs like these before.

Chuck and Auntie Logan had some food together. The food was prepared by Auntie Logan herself. It was very delicious. Chuck would be shocked if he knew that it was the first time Auntie Logan had

10:39 ■

prepared food for a man.

Chuck went to the venue with Auntie Logan. She did not want to get off the car. She said she would be waiting for him in the car. Chuck nodded his head and opened the door.

But...

"Ah, this child doesn't even bring his employee tag with him. Please bring the employee tag to him." Auntie Logan said.

The woman in black sitting in front took the employee tag. Then, she opened the car door and chased after him.

Chuck saw the signboard on the first floor of the hotel. There were a lot of people there. They all looked handsome and beautiful.

The male lead was chosen. However, the female lead had not been chosen yet. Besides, they had to recruit more actors for other roles. A lot of famous actors were here because they got to know that Erica Yannic was the director of this film!

Chuck walked over.

"Who is he? Is he here to compete with us as well?" Someone asked.

"I don't know him. He must be a student from the film academy." Another person replied.

"Hmph, is he dreaming? How dare he come here to compete with us when he's not even famous at all!"

10:39 ■

The actors were talking behind him. They were unhappy when they saw someone chasing after Chuck. It seemed that Chuck had brought his followers here!

Chapter 121

Chuck Cannon ignored them. He was here to decide who the female lead was going to be. He could chase them away by just giving an order to the staff here.

However, there was no need for him to do so. Chuck had already read the script Auntie Logan had given him just now. The filming would be starting next month. Therefore, they had to hurry up and prepare for it.

Chuck took a glance around the hall. There were a lot of beautiful actresses here. Some of them were wearing tight jeans whereas some were wearing short skirts. Most of them were revealing their beautiful slender legs.

'Perhaps I can choose the female lead among them.' Chuck thought. However, these actresses did not look at Chuck at all. Some of them who were wearing clothes from famous brands even sneered at Chuck. They talked behind him and laughed at him. Some of them even looked at Chuck with disdain.

Chuck felt helpless. 'Will you treat me in this way if you know that I can decide who the female lead will be?' He thought.

'I'm afraid all of you will fawn over me!'

Chuck began to pay attention to the actors as well.

10:40 ■

They were all very handsome. The male lead had already been chosen. They still needed five more actors for other roles. As for the rest of the roles, they could simply get some actors somewhere else.

However, these actors all threw a hostile look at Chuck.

Chuck didn't want to waste his time here. He wanted to quickly finish this and then go visit Yvette. He wanted to stay alone with Yvette and not do anything else. He just wanted to admire Yvette's pretty face and good figure.

Chuck looked around but the director was nowhere to be seen.

"May I know where is Director Erica Yannic?" Chuck walked over and asked.

He saw the director on a TV show before. She was a very talented and beautiful director.

No one answered Chuck's question. They frowned and seemed to be annoyed by Chuck.

"May I know is Director Erica Yannic here?" Chuck could only repeat his question.

"Why are you looking for the director? Are you the director's relative? Why do you want to see the director as soon as you just got here?" One of them said.

"Do you think you're the male lead? How dare you

10:40 ■

ask the director to meet you? Are you even qualified to meet the director?"

"That's right. Why can't you just wait for the director, just like what all of us are doing right now? Do you want to jump the queue? You will not be chosen if you are not good at acting. It's useless to jump the queue."

"Why are you still talking to him? You're wasting your time! He just wants to get close to the director because she's a beautiful lady. Well, I guess the director will not even bother to look at him even if he kneels down in front of her!"

These people were talking aggressively. Their voices were full of anger and disdain. Upon hearing all these, Chuck frowned. "Ah, these bast*rds!" He thought.

Chuck didn't want to talk to them anymore. He walked inside.

However, a handsome guy stopped Chuck.

Chuck knew this man. He showed up in the latest TV series. He was probably in his twenties. However, he was so arrogant. He behaved as if he had been the male lead in many TV series.

He raised his hand and said impatiently, "What are you trying to do? Everyone is waiting in line here. Why are you jumping the queue?"

"Yeah, he really has no manners! He wants to get close to the director. Now, he even wants to jump

10:41 ■

the queue! How can he be an actor? What a shameful thing to do!"

"Line up!"

Several actors came over and stared at Chuck. They threw a hostile look at Chuck as if they were going to beat him.

"Please don't think too much. I don't want to compete with you for the rest of the roles in this movie. I'm..." Chuck said.

However, the handsome actor interrupted Chuck. He said sarcastically, "Well, what do you want if you don't want to compete with us for the rest of the roles? Are you trying to be the male lead?"

"Haha! This is so funny. You're not handsome at all! How dare you try to be the male lead? Don't you know that they've already chosen the actor for the male lead?"

"Haha!"

Everyone burst into laughter.

Chuck frowned.

All of a sudden, a handsome young man with sunglasses came in. He was followed by five or six people. Most of them were his assistants. They were all carrying things for him. He looked like a superstar.

He was holding a beautiful lady in his arms. She was wearing hot pants, revealing her long slender

10:43 ■

legs. She was also wearing a white translucent T-shirt. The T-shirt was tied up, revealing her slim waist, which was very charming.

"Wow! It's Jayden Anders, the male lead of the movie!"

"He's so handsome! He's quite popular recently!"

"Yeah, I heard that they've made an internal decision to choose him as the male lead in this movie. I'm really envious!"

"What is he doing here?"

"Are you blind? Didn't you see him coming here with his girlfriend, Chanelle Wills? Well, he must be trying to recommend Chanelle to be the female lead since he's the male lead!"

"Oh, no! I want to be the female lead!"

"Don't think about it anymore. I've already given up. Jayden is so famous. The director will definitely agree with him if he makes the request."

Jayden's arrival stirred an uproar in the hall. Many actresses were fangirling at him.

Chuck took a glance at Jayden. He was indeed suitable to be the male lead of this movie. Besides, he was quite famous.

The man who stopped Chuck just now walked up to Jayden. He pointed at Chuck and said, "Brother Jay. He's going to compete with you to be the male lead in this movie!"

10:41 ■

"Yeah. He might be the relative of the director. He tried to get close to the director as soon as he just arrived..."

"I guess the person that you're referring to is actually a dog, right? Only a dog will always look for its master!"

"Haha!"

Many people laughed at him.

Jayden took off his glasses and looked at Chuck. Then, he said sarcastically, "Is he drunk? Perhaps that's why he's here!"

"Haha, I think so too! He's not handsome at all! Brother Jay is much more handsome than him." A handsome guy said.

He had to curry favor with Jayden. He wanted to be the second male lead.

"Dear, please chase him away. How dare he try to be the male lead?" Chanelle said. What should she do if Chuck became the male lead?

Jayden nodded his head and pointed at Chuck with his sunglasses. "Well, please get out of here now! I can assure you that you've no chance in getting any roles in this movie at all!"

"Get out of here now. Can't you see that Jayden is here?"

"You're so shameless. You're nothing compared to us. How dare you come here?"

10:42 ■

"Be careful! Brother Jay will stop you from getting any roles in any movie if he's angry!"

A few of them were supporting Jayden. They sneered at Chuck.

Chuck took a glance at Jayden and said, "Are you that influential?"

"Yup!" Jayden came over with Chanelle in his arms. "I think you better get out of here now before I get angry. Otherwise, I'll end your career in this field."

"Well, I guess it's better for you to leave now before I get angry. Otherwise, I won't let you be the male lead in this movie." Chuck said calmly.

"Are you trying to scare him? Do you think you can decide if he's the male lead in this movie?" Chanelle said angrily. 'What a shameless person! How dare he speaks to Jayden in this way?' She thought.

'D*mn it! I'm going to end your career in this field!'

Jayden narrowed his eyes and sneered, "Well, are you trying to end your own acting career?"

"Brother Jay, end him now!"

"Yup, you should do that! He's such a shameless person. He'll definitely ruin our reputation!"

Everyone gathered around him.

"I guess it's your career who is going to end. You can go now." Chuck said while looking at him.

10:42 ■

"Haha! Are you trying to show off in front of me?" Jayden laughed out loud. He felt as if he had heard a joke.

"Believe it or not, I'll chase you out right now." Jayden said while narrowing his eyes.

"You're no longer the male lead. So, you're no longer qualified to show up here." Chuck shook his head and said.

Jayden was extremely unhappy.

"Haha! Is he stupid?"

"I think so! He has the guts to 'fire' Jayden!"

"You, you, and you! Please leave now." Chuck looked at the other people and said.

Everyone looked at Chuck and laughed.

"D*mn it!!" Jayden was staring at Chuck. He felt ashamed after being insulted by Chuck in front of so many people. He was, after all, still a superstar!

"Don't you understand what I just said? Please leave now," Chuck repeated.

Several people were surrounding him. The others looked at Chuck impatiently. They were all very angry.

All of a sudden, a woman in black handed over the employee tag to Chuck. Chuck took it and hung it on his neck. There was one word on it:

"Filmmaker!"

Chapter 122

Everyone fell into dead silence!

They were all stunned, including Jayden Anders and Chanelle Wills.

The atmosphere in the hall was very tense.

"Is he the filmmaker?" Someone asked.

"How is this possible? Does this mean that he is the one who has invested in this movie?"

"Does it mean that he's not here to be the male lead?"

"Wow! I guess he's really qualified to ask us to leave! He's the boss!"

"Oh My God! Why is he keeping such a low-profile? Fortunately, I didn't insult him just now. I hope he won't ask me to leave."

"Me too. I didn't insult him too."

A few seconds later, everyone began to talk about what had happened. They no longer looked down on Chuck or sneered at him. They had obsequious manners now. Some of the actresses even made eyes at Chuck.

"Are you the filmmaker?" Jayden came back to his senses and asked. He was staring at Chuck.

"Well, you can leave now." Chuck said.

"No..." Chanelle was anxious. She was going to be the female lead. How was it possible for her to be the female lead if Jayden was not the male lead anymore?

The other people who had been pointed at by Chuck had pale-looking faces. The handsome boy who stopped Chuck just now was very regretful. He even threw a pleading look at Chuck.

"I'm afraid you don't have the right to ask me to leave!" Jayden sneered.

He was very popular now. Also, the movie company had made an internal decision to ask Jayden to be the male lead. How was it possible that a filmmaker had the right to fire him?

'How dare you try to fire me?' Jayden thought.

Jayden was complacent because he was very popular! 'You're just a filmmaker. How dare you offend me? Do you want to lose your job?' Jayden thought.

"Yup. I've never heard of you. You are definitely just a nominal filmmaker. What are you doing here? How dare you fire Brother Jay? Do you forget that people who are the most popular in this field are the one who is the most influential? Well, I guess your boss will fire you if you dare to fire Brother Jay!" One of the men who had been pointed out by Chuck said sarcastically. He felt that he had reached the end of the road. Therefore, he was not afraid of the consequences anymore.

Jayden sneered again.

Chanelle also became bolder. "Who are you? You're just a nominal filmmaker! How dare you fire my darling? Well, I'm afraid you'll suffer from a loss in this movie if my he pulls himself out from the movie. I guess it's better for you to apologize to my darling now. Otherwise, you'll be fired! Please remember that your movie will need his help to achieve a high rating, not you!"

"Who is a nominal filmmaker?" A strange woman's voice sounded at this time.

The crowd quieted down because it was Erica Yannic who was speaking.

Chanelle quickly shut her mouth up. Erica was very famous. Therefore, Chanelle didn't dare to talk when Erica was here. However, she was pleased that Chuck could no longer showed his authority anymore since Erica had arrived.

'You'd better stand aside!' She thought.

"What's going on, Director Yannic?" Jayden asked politely.

Erica had a lot of connections in the film industry. Therefore, he couldn't offend Erica.

"What's going on?" Erica repeated her question.

"This person said that he wants to fire me! I'm the male lead in this movie! Also, I've discussed the plot with you several times. We're even ready to

start shooting already. Is he qualified enough to fire me?" Jayden said angrily.

Jayden cursed in his heart,

'You'll definitely suffer a great loss in this movie if I'm not in it! How dare you fire me! Well, I'll see how you're going to deal with it now since Director Yannic is here!' he thought to himself.

D*mn it, I'll ask you to kneel down and beg me!'

"Well, then you can leave now." Erica said calmly.

Jayden was stunned. He seemed to have heard it wrong. 'What?'

'Did she just asked me to leave?' He thought.

"Did the director ask Brother Jay to leave? Did I hear it wrong?" Someone asked.

"Yeah, the character of the male lead is specially designed for Brother Jay!"

Everyone else was shocked too!

'How could the filmmaker ask a popular actor to leave? What the hell!'

They looked at Chuck in disbelief!

Chanelle was stunned. She didn't expect that Director Yannic would ask Jayden to leave. She thought Director Yannic would reprimand the filmmaker instead! Unexpectedly, Director Yannic supported the filmmaker without any hesitation.

"Director Yannic, are you sure? I'm the..." Jayden said unhappily.

"Please stop talking. You have nothing to do with this movie anymore." Erica shook her head and said.

Jayden said angrily, "Director Yannic, please think twice. He's just a filmmaker with no authority. I've never heard about him before!"

"A filmmaker with no authority? Well, there are some misunderstandings here. He can even change the director of this movie." Erica shook her head and said.

"What?"

Jayden was shocked. He could even change the director? Who on earth was this person in front of him?

The others were even more shocked!

'How could he even change the director? Is that even reasonable? Is he the only investor in this movie?' Jayden thought to himself.

Everyone fell into dead silence!

"Well, to those person who were pointed at by the filmmaker, please leave now!" Erica said.

Jayden was unhappy. He took a glance at Chuck and sneered. Then, he turned around and left. Chanelle looked at Chuck with pleading eyes.

However, Chuck remained indifferent.

Chanelle could only stomp her feet and leave. Those who had been pointed at by Chuck also left with regret.

The others were scared and thought, 'Wow! They really left!'

"Wait!" Chuck suddenly said.

Jayden stopped in his path and sneered. He thought, 'Humph, you are not stupid at all. You know that you'll suffer from a great loss if I'm not in this movie. Is that why you are begging me now?'

Jayden turned around and sneered, "Is there anything else?"

The other people looked at each other. It turned out that the filmmaker was trying to scare Jayden so that Jayden would respect him.

"Yes." Chuck took a glance at Jayden and said. Then, he looked at Erica and asked, "Director Yannic, is it okay if we ask him to play the villain?"

Erica looked at Jayden and asked, "Do you mean the villain who is killed by the car in the end?"

"That's right." Chuck replied.

"No problem." Erica nodded her head and said.

"Well, you don't have to leave now. You'll play the villain." Chuck said.

"What? I'm supposed to be the male lead. How

dare you ask me to play the villain?" Jayden was consumed by anger.

The other people were shocked. They had read the script. This villain, who was a rapist, had a very bad ending. His penis was cut off. Then, he was hit by a car and died. In the end, a beggar stripped off his clothes, leaving him naked....

How dare the filmmaker ask a superstar to play a villain? Wasn't this an insult to Jayden?

"You are very suitable for this role." Chuck said.

"Haha! Do you think I'll play this role even if you said I'm suitable?" Jayden laughed. He could make the decision to accept it or not!

"It's not up to you! You need to perform well for me if I ask you to do so!" Chuck said.

"Is that so?" Jayden said scornfully. "Do you have the authority?"

"Well, I've already told you what to do. Let's start now, Director Yannic!" Chuck said.

Erica nodded her head. Then, both of them sat down.

"Do you think I'll do according to what you said? Let me tell you, it's impossible!" Jayden sneered and walked out. Chanelle and the rest of them followed behind him.

Unexpectedly, Jayden walked back in less than a minute. He looked as if he was very scared.

Everyone else was stunned!

Why did Jayden come back? Was he scared?

Everyone fell into a dead silence!

"I'll play this role. Please give me one more chance!" Jayden said softly.

Everyone looked at Jayden shockingly. Did they hear it wrong? How could it be possible that a superstar agreed to play the villain?

"Sure. Please take off your clothes now." Chuck said.

"What?" Jayden was stunned. As soon as he just walked out of the hall, he received a phone call from his agent. His agent told him that he had to play this role. Otherwise, his acting career would end that instant. How could he dare to reject? Therefore, he could only come back and plead for one more chance.

"You need to be naked at the end of this movie. So, please take off your clothes now." Chuck said.

Jayden was stunned. Was he going to take off his clothes in front of everyone?

"I guess he'll not take off his clothes." Someone said.

"Of course. He is so popular. The filmmaker is obviously humiliating him. I don't believe that Jayden will lose his dignity."

13:18 ■■■

"I don't think so too!"

They were all talking about it. How could Jayden Anders, who was a superstar, take off his clothes?

They were all very shocked when Jayden started to take off his clothes in front of everyone...

Chapter 123

Jayden Anders took off his clothes in front of everyone. All the beautiful women were fangirling over him. They were all shocked as well. How could a superstar like him take off his clothes in front of so many people? The filmmaker must be a very influential person!

"But, why haven't I seen him before? I don't know him!" One of them said.

"He's really keeping a low-profile!"

What was so good about a man taking off his clothes? Chuck Cannon didn't want to look at him. He lowered his head and played with his phone.

"Mr. Cannon, he has already taken off his clothes." Erica Yannic said.

"Alright." Chuck said without raising his head. He didn't want to look at him naked at all!

Jayden lowered his head and felt regretful. 'Who is this person?' He thought.

Chanelle Wills, who came in with Jayden, was completely stunned. How could her boyfriend be so low-spirited?

Several people, who walked out just now, came back. They were so shocked that their jaws dropped when they saw Jayden naked.

Jayden put on his clothes back. Many beautiful women looked at him with disdain. Although he was handsome, he had a small penis...

It was unbelievable!

"Jayden, please get ready. I'll ask you to come when we start shooting." Erica said.

Jayden nodded shamefully. He didn't dare to stay any longer. He was so embarrassed when the beautiful women were all talking behind him.

"Honey."

Chanelle was stunned. She hesitated for a moment and walked over. She looked at Chuck with pleading eyes and asked, "Can I play a role in this movie?"

"Sure. You can play the role of the woman who is being raped." Chuck said.

"Thank you!" Chanelle said happily. After all, it was a chance for her to be in this movie!

"Do I need to take off my clothes?" Chanelle asked.

"Nope. Please come when we start shooting." Chuck shook his head and said.

"Thank you!" Chanelle breathed a sigh of relief. Then, she walked out happily.

Others were eager to give it a try. It was a great opportunity to show up in the movie since Erica was the director.

Erica asked them to play a part according to the role. It was the first time for Chuck to be involved in something like this. It was really interesting. There were even beautiful women who made eyes at Chuck. They were trying to hint him that they would do whatever he asked.

To be honest, these actresses were all very beautiful. They had good figures as well. They would take off their clothes if Chuck asked them to do so. However, Chuck didn't want to do that.

Also, Auntie Logan was still waiting for him outside! He couldn't do these.

They spent the whole morning deciding who should play the roles. They had decided who should be the second male and female lead. However, they had not decided who should play the male and female lead yet.

Chuck would definitely make money from the movie since Jayden Anders was playing the villain. Also, Erica Yannic was the director of the film.

Thinking about this, Chuck was no longer worried. Well, who should be the female lead?

The selection session ended. Erica said that she would find more people to let Chuck have a look over the next few days. Chuck nodded his head. He suddenly remembered that there were a few scenes that needed to be shot in the plaza. Well, he had his own plaza!

They could shoot in his own plaza. By doing so, it would boost the reputation of his plaza as well. Thinking about this, Chuck was very happy.

He was also looking forward to the first film he invested in.

Chuck got into Auntie Logan's car after coming out of the hotel. Auntie Logan was reading books in her car for the whole morning. Chuck could smell the feminine scent when he got into the car. It was not the smell of perfume. Chuck was intoxicated by the scent.

Chuck didn't dare to think about it anymore. Otherwise, he would embarrass himself again.

After having a meal with Auntie Logan, Chuck gave Yvette a call. He saw the text message from Yvette when he looked at his phone. Yvette told him that she had been discharged from the hospital. Chuck was shocked. He planned to visit Yvette after the selection.

Unexpectedly, Yvette had been discharged. Chuck didn't know what to do.

He asked Yvette where she was. Yvette told him that she was in Susan Sun's company. She also planned to go take a night flight tonight because she had classes tomorrow.

Chuck asked Auntie Logan to send him to Susan's company.

"Auntie Logan, I think I'll go back tonight." Chuck

said.

Chuck had transferred most of the money to Auntie Logan to invest in the movie. Erica will look for someone who would be suitable to be the male and female leads of the movie. She would then notify Chuck. As for other things, they would have further discussion when they started shooting at the plaza.

Auntie Logan said with a smile, "Sure."

Chuck waved to Auntie Logan and entered Susan's company.

"This child..." Auntie Logan looked at Chuck with a smile.

After that, she said to the people in the car, "Please stay up to date to the progress of the movie. Also, please assist Chuck in making the decision of who should be the male and female leads of this movie. As for Jayden Anders, please warn him that his career will end if he's still arrogant!"

"Noted."

"Let's go." Auntie Logan closed her eyes and said.

The driver drove the Rolls-Royce away slowly.

Yvette and Susan, who were on the upper floor of the company, were shocked when they saw Chuck got out of a Rolls-Royce!

The license plate indicated that the car belonged to someone who was very influential!

Yvette was confused. Why would Chuck know such a person? Where was he just now?

"It's incredible. Who is your hubby's friend?" Susan couldn't believe it. She didn't get to see who was in the car. However, she knew that the person inside the car was probably on a completely different level than she was.

Yvette shook her head. A feminine scent wafted into her nose when Chuck walked in. This indicated that it was a woman who was inside the car.

Yvette couldn't help but feel disappointed. Why was Chuck befriending so many women?

'Will he abandon me since all of them are richer than me?' She thought.

Chuck felt at ease when he saw Yvette. The red fingermarks on her face had faded away. She looked as beautiful as before. She was wearing Chuck's favorite tight jeans. Her body shape was...

Yvette noticed that Chuck was staring at her body. The look in his eyes was the same as the look when he stared at her hands that day...

'Was he thinking about that?' Yvette thought.

She was nervous. After being advised by Susan, she wondered what she should do.

"Yvette, let's go back now." Chuck said.

"Okay." Yvette replied. She was ready to leave now. Susan offered to drive them to the airport

when Yvette was saying goodbye to her.

Chuck had no objection, neither did Yvette.

Chuck and Yvette went straight into the airport.

Susan was envious. When could she find such a boyfriend too?

They landed at the airport at approximately ten o'clock. Yvette wanted to grab a taxi to go back. However, Chuck's BMW 7 Series was parked in the airport parking lot. He planned to drive Yvette back because there was no need to hide his identity from Yvette anymore.

Yvette sighed when she saw Chuck walked towards the parking lot. 'Is Zelda Maine here to fetch him?' She thought.

"Chuck..." Yvette called him.

"Yes?" Chuck asked while looking at Yvette.

"I... Is Zelda here to fetch you?" Yvette asked.

Chuck shook his head. He did not give Zelda a call. He felt that Yvette had changed her impression towards himself. Therefore, he should break up with Zelda.

But Chuck was a little reluctant to break up with Zelda. He had feelings towards her. Besides, she helped him twice. He could not just forget about all these.

"Nope. I have my car parked here." Chuck said.

Car?

'Did Zelda buy it for you?' Yvette thought. She sighed and followed behind Chuck. All of a sudden, Chuck became very shocked. He thought, 'Where's my car? Why is it missing?'

He remembered that it was parked here! Was it stolen by someone? It should not be possible!

Yvette was shocked too. 'Why does he look like this? Where's the car?' She thought.

'Perhaps Zelda drove it back.' Thinking about this, she said, "Why don't we grab a taxi?"

Chuck realized that Yvette was a little tired. Therefore, he thought that it would be better for him to come out to find his car tomorrow. Both of them walked out. All of a sudden, Yvette asked, "Why were you in Central City?"

"Because I'm worried about you. Also, I wanted to stay with you." Chuck said earnestly. Those were his true intentions.

Yvette was touched. However, she didn't know how to deal with it. After all, Chuck was staying together with Zelda still.

"Can you tell me what happened to you recently?" Yvette asked. She really wanted to know the truth. Why was Chuck so influential in Central City?

Chapter 124

Upon hearing what Yvette Jordan had just asked, Chuck Cannon laughed. He asked her back, "Well, what do you think?"

"I... feel that you met someone who's willing to help you. That's why you are so different now." Yvette replied.

Chuck was definitely not from a wealthy family. Therefore, this could be the only reason.

"Why don't you think that I'm from a wealthy family?" Chuck asked with a smile.

Yvette was stunned. Then, she shook her head and said, "I grew up with you. Shouldn't I know whether you are from a wealthy family or not?"

That was really true. Chuck wouldn't believe that he was from a wealthy family too if his mother didn't transfer the five million dollars to him. Well, he was indeed from a very rich family.

"Let's go back now if you don't want to tell me the truth." Yvette said softly.

She didn't get to the bottom of the matter. Perhaps Chuck met a noble lady because of his handsome face? Zelda Maine was the first one. The woman in the Rolls-Royce who sent Chuck to Susan's company might be the second one. It didn't seem to be something he should be proud of.

11:45 ■

Was her hubby getting money from other women?

Yvette looked at Chuck carefully.

"I'm really from a wealthy family. Don't you believe me?" Chuck said seriously.

"I don't." Yvette shook her head and said.

Chuck was speechless. Although he had admitted it, Yvette still did not want to believe in him.

"But that's the truth!" Chuck said helplessly.

"Let's stop talking about it, okay?" Yvette shook her head and said. "Let's grab a taxi." She continued.

"Will you believe me if I transfer you a million dollars now?" Chuck said seriously.

"What?" Yvette was surprised. She looked at Chuck for a second. All of sudden, Chuck was embarrassed. Well, why did he react in this way? Did he really have a million dollars?

"I'm sorry. I forgot that there's no money in my bank account anymore." He said.

Chuck did not know what to say anymore. He suddenly remembered that he had invested all his money in the movie. He only had 100,000 dollars now.

Yvette smiled and said, "I believe in you."

'Why was he in such a hurry to prove that he's from a wealthy family? Was he trying to stop me from

thinking the other way round?' She thought.

She felt that it was not a big deal if Chuck really met someone who was noble. She just hoped that Chuck wouldn't sleep with them for their money.

Yvette was a little disappointed. After all, she had planned to give her virginity to Chuck. Did Chuck lose his virginity to Zelda? Did he sleep with the woman in the Rolls-Royce car as well?

In fact, she was very disgusted with such things. However, she did not hate Chuck. Perhaps it was because she was touched by what Chuck did for her. Chuck lent her a hand when she was in trouble. However, she did not know for how long she could stop herself from feeling this way.

Chuck felt helpless.

Seeing that Yvette was tired, Chuck didn't continue the conversation anymore. However, his car was missing. What was going on?

He could only walk outside with Yvette. All of a sudden, Yvette saw a car parked on the roadside. She knew this car belonged to Zelda.

As expected, she was here to pick Chuck up.

Yvette sighed and pulled Chuck's arm.

"What's wrong? Ah! Why is Sister Zelda here?" Chuck asked shockingly.

Chuck was shocked when he saw Zelda sitting in the driver seat of the car. She was looking at them.

11:45 ■

He was in a dilemma. He wanted to send Yvette back alone.

He didn't know whether he should walk towards Zelda or not. In the end, he asked Yvette to walk over there with him.

"Okay." Yvette replied disappointingly. She could only follow behind Chuck.

Zelda, who was sitting in the car, did not know what to do.

In fact, she was here to send her friend to the airport. All of a sudden, she saw Chuck from far away. She wanted to send Chuck back. She could also help Chuck to do that thing if he wanted to, whether in the car or at home.

However, she saw Yvette beside Chuck when she was about to drive over. She was very disappointed. Did they go for a vacation together?

Zelda was about to leave when Yvette noticed her. She did not know what to do. She could only stop the car.

"Sister Zelda, why are you here?" Chuck was a little embarrassed.

He felt as if he got caught red-handed in an affair. After all, it was in this car where Chuck lost his...

"I'm here to send my friends off. Are you both going back? I can send you both." Zelda Maine said.

"Alright. Thank you, Sister Zelda." Chuck did not know what to say anymore. He couldn't reject her because that would make her feel sad.

Yvette sighed. She didn't want to get into the car. She was willing to walk back home because she didn't want to be the third wheel.

"Yvette, please get into the car." Chuck said.

Yvette bit her lip. She didn't know how to reject him. So she reluctantly got into the car. Chuck got in after her. He told Zelda the address of Yvette's house.

As Zelda was driving, none of them spoke.

Chuck was nervous as he could feel that Yvette was not at ease. He carefully reached out his hand and grabbed Yvette's hand.

Yvette struggled slightly. She would allow Chuck to hold her hand if they were in a taxi. However, they were now in Zelda's car. She didn't want this to be seen by Zelda.

Chuck had no choice but to let go when he felt Yvette struggling in his grasp. It was the first time he took the initiative to grab Yvette's hand.

Zelda saw what happened through the rearview mirror. She didn't say anything and continued to focus on driving.

Soon, they arrived at Yvette's house. Chuck followed Yvette back to her house. Yvette rejected

him at first. However, Chuck looked sincerely at her, so Yvette could no longer reject him. Chuck was on cloud nine when Yvette allowed him to enter her house. He even forgot to say goodbye to Zelda.

Zelda sighed when both of them went upstairs. 'Should I wait or not?' She thought.

'What if Chuck comes down after I left?'

'But, what if Chuck decides to spend his night here?'

Zelda hesitated for a long time. She sighed and decided to stay. She felt that she was a shameless woman. Why was she here since Chuck didn't even talk to her just now.

Zelda was helpless. Her mother, Manny, had been urging her to bring Chuck back home. She really wanted to bring Chuck home. However, could she still do so after seeing what happened today?

Chuck followed Yvette back to her house. He was very happy. Chuck saw a small bed when he walked in. Then, he stared at Yvette's butt and thought, 'Should I do something?'

However, he realized that Yvette didn't look well. He walked over and comforted her, "What's wrong, Wifey?"

Yvette wanted to cry. She had been sleeping on the same bed with him since they were little. How could he spend his night at other people's house?

11:45 ■

She lowered her head and said, "Chuck, did you and Zelda go all the way?"

Chuck did not know how to answer her. Could he tell her the truth that Zelda had already helped him twice?

"Okay. I got it." Yvette shook her head and sat down.

Chuck felt guilty. He regretted doing it with Zelda. However, he couldn't control himself at that time.

"Wifey, I..."

"Please stop talking. She's still waiting for you." Yvette said softly. She wanted to cry. However, she wouldn't allow herself to cry in front of him.

Chuck suddenly remembered Zelda was still downstairs. He walked to the window and confirmed that Zelda was still waiting for him. Upon seeing this, he went silent.

"Please rest early." Chuck said. Then, he went outside. However, he stopped in front of the door and said, "Wifey, I want to stay here."

Upon hearing this, Yvette looked up at him. Did he just say that he wanted to stay?

Yvette shook her head. She might allow Chuck to stay here if Zelda was not waiting for him downstairs. How could she agree to him when Zelda was still waiting for Chuck? Yvette felt that she was a mistress. She was the one who had

given up on Chuck first. However, she was now reluctant to let him go now.

"Can you please let me stay here? I will not do anything to you." Chuck walked over to her and said.

"As usual, I'll sleep on the sofa or on the ground. You can sleep on the bed." Chuck said.

Yvette remembered that they were still staying in the same room one month ago. She hesitated for a moment and said, "She is still waiting for you downstairs."

"I want to stay here." Chuck repeated. He was determined enough to stay here.

"You are my Wifey. We've been sleeping together for more than ten years. I want to stay here." Chuck said.

Yvette hesitated. She looked up at Chuck and said, "Chuck, I'm working really hard now to make money. One day, I'll be richer than Zelda. I can do it..."

Chuck was surprised. 'Is Yvette going to give me money every month? What on earth is she thinking?' He thought.

"I'm sorry for what I've done to you in the past. But, I'm really working hard now so that I can make a lot of money. Please break up with Zelda. I can give you the money." Yvette said. She felt much more comfortable now. Did she always think this way?

Chapter 125

In the end, Chuck Cannon didn't stay.

Yvette Jordan lay on the bed. She thought back to what she just said, 'Was I too harsh?'

Yvette said she wanted to give him money. This might hurt his dignity since he was, after all, a man!

Yvette sighed. Did she just encourage Chuck to rely on women to survive?

Yvette closed her eyes. She wanted Chuck to stay. She thought that she would help him to do something even if they wouldn't have sex tonight. She couldn't let him continue to suppress his sexual desire anymore.

However, Chuck received a phone call and went out, saying that he had something to do.

Yvette was a little disappointed. She got up from the bed and looked out the window. She found out that Chuck got into Zelda Maine's car. Were they going back to do that thing?

Yvette felt helpless. She thought that she was very disgusted with such things. However, she was not when she encountered such things.

She lay on the bed and couldn't sleep. She was tossing and turning on the bed. Then, she took out her mobile phone and searched on the Internet on how to make a boyfriend feel happy...

11:45 ■

Yvette blushed as she was browsing. She looked at her hand and thought, 'Does this work as well? Ah! It was no wonder that he stared at my hands last time...'

.....

Chuck got into Zelda's car. He was feeling very depressed. He wanted to stay in Yvette's house for the night. Although he wouldn't do anything to her, Yvette might ask him to sleep with her on the bed if she couldn't bear to let him sleep on the floor.

It was possible that would happen.

This was because Yvette had changed her impression over Chuck. Chuck wanted to enjoy sleeping with Yvette. However...

He received a phone call from the police station. The police told him that they found a car in the suburb. It seemed to have been abandoned. They found Chuck's phone number through the license plate number and called him.

Chuck had to go to the police station to cooperate with the investigation. He had to prove that he was not in Ocean City these days. He was in Central City instead. Fortunately, he still kept the flight tickets with him.

After arriving at the police station, Zelda waited for Chuck again in the car.

After explaining the situation, Chuck was speechless when he saw his car. The car was

stolen and was driven to the suburb. All the valuable things in the car, including the four tyres, were all stolen. Was this a robbery?

'How the hell did they steal it?' Chuck really couldn't figure it out. The police said that it was stolen by a group of people who unlocked the car with a high-tech computer. The police would start the investigation immediately.

He wanted to claim from his insurance. Chuck contacted Charlotte Yates immediately and explained the situation. Charlotte said that she would request for the towing service tomorrow.

Chuck felt that he was so unlucky. His driving license even gone missing. He felt that the people who stole his car had other motives. Otherwise, why did they take his driving license away?

After coming out of the police station, Chuck was even more depressed.

Zelda was curious about what had happened. She didn't know whether to laugh or cry after hearing what he said. He comforted him and drove him back.

Chuck said when they reached his house, "Thank you, Sister Zelda..."

Both of them were looking at each other.

Zelda looked at him and couldn't help but look down. She asked, "Do you want me to help you?"

Chuck understood what she meant. However, Yvette had changed her impression over him. Therefore, he couldn't do this anymore.

"Oh, there's no need for that. I've settled it myself just now." Chuck could only say so.

"You... Didn't you spend less than five minutes in her house just now? It takes time to take the elevator, open the door and go downstairs. Did you take a very short time to settle it?" Zelda was surprised. After that, she felt that it was quite normal.

After all, she had helped Chuck twice. She knew how long Chuck took to...

Chuck blushed. 'What is Zelda talking about?' He thought.

'Am I really that bad? Well, I have to go to gym more often.' Chuck swore. He must protect his dignity.

"Sister Zelda, please stop talking." Chuck said. He was so embarrassed that he wanted to dig a hole and hide inside.

Zelda laughed and couldn't help but ask, "Did she laugh at you?"

Chuck was speechless. He shook his head and said that there was no such thing. He was also nervous. What if Yvette laughed at him?

"Well, you're normal. Don't worry. I have searched

on the Internet. There are a lot of guys who are faster than you. Don't think too much." Zelda said.

Chuck blushed upon hearing the word 'faster'. Was Zelda complimenting him or despising him? He said, "Sister Zelda, please don't talk about this anymore."

"Okay, I won't say it anymore. But, I need to tell you that I don't mind that you are a 'quick' person." Zelda said in a serious tone.

She checked on the Internet and found out that she couldn't pressure or look down on guys. It would only lead to a vicious cycle if she did so. This was a common problem for young guys who never had intimate physical contact with a girl. The guy would become normal after this period.

Zelda didn't want Chuck to lose his confidence at such a young age. After all, Chuck had a good body shape and a slightly muscular body. He would become better after a while.

Chuck was a little touched. Zelda was such a good woman! He wanted to go home with her or drag her into his own house already.

"Well, I'll go back now since you don't need my help to settle it." Zelda said.

However, she was really disappointed. She sighed and thought, 'Mum still asked me to bring Chuck back home. Ah! What should I do?'

The next morning, Charlotte gave Chuck a phone

call. She said that she had already contacted the insurance company. She went to the police station and arranged for a towing service at 4S Automobile Store. She was busy for the whole morning. Finally, it was all done. The car would be ready after a few days. In fact, Chuck had another sports car which was still parked in front of a shop. He felt that it was time for him to drive the sports car now.

"Why don't we have a meal together?" Charlotte asked.

Chuck had to go to school to attend class. Yvette would have classes in the afternoon too. Also, he had to prepare for the exam.

"Alright, let's eat together next time," Charlotte said.

Chuck went out of the 4S shop and went to school by car. Looking at Chuck who was getting further away, Charlotte suddenly had an idea...

Yvette had just entered the classroom when Chuck arrived at school. Yvette looked at him and said, "Please come in now. Don't be late."

Her voice was so gentle that all the students in the class were dumbfounded. Didn't Yvette always look down on Chuck? Why was she speaking in a gentle tone now?

Chuck was on cloud nine. He sat in his seat. Queenie Carson was sitting beside him. Her eyes were red. She had encountered something.

However, Chuck didn't notice this because he had been focusing on Yvette for the whole time.

The class was finally over!

Chuck went to the parking lot to wait for Yvette. Yvette wanted to go to the plaza. She walked over and opened the car door. Then, Chuck got into her car immediately.

As Yvette was driving the car, Chuck grabbed her hand.

"Hey! Please don't touch me. I'm driving!" Yvette said in a serious tone. She wanted to focus on driving.

Chuck had no choice but to let her go. However, Chuck touched Yvette when they just got out of the car. She blushed immediately. Looking at Chuck who was running far away from her, she was speechless. Then, Yvette went to her company whereas Chuck went to find Yolanda Lane instead.

Chuck informed Yolanda that the shooting would be done in this plaza. Upon hearing this, Yolanda was surprised. He said, "Wow! This is a chance for the plaza to gain popularity!"

Chuck nodded his head. However, Erica didn't inform him who was the female lead in this movie yet. After talking for a long time, Chuck decided to visit Yvette in her office. He wanted to stay at her house tonight. However, he saw Queenie crying while hugging Yvette as he reached her office.

Chuck was shocked. He thought, "What's going on?"

Yvette threw a meaningful look at Chuck. She was trying to give him a hint that he should not come in now. Chuck nodded his head and waited outside. It was already past eleven o'clock when Yvette came out with Queenie.

Queenie lowered her head and said nothing when she saw Chuck. Yvette asked her to wait for a while. Queenie nodded her head. Then, Yvette walked up to Chuck and asked, "What are you doing here? Please go back and have a rest."

"What's wrong with her?" Chuck asked with concern.

"Something happened to her family. Please don't ask anymore and go back now. I'll let Queenie stay at my house tonight." Yvette said. It was quite late already. Therefore, she could only do so. After all, she liked Queenie very much.

"I want to go to your house too!" Chuck said.

Yvette glared at Chuck and said, "What are you going to do at my house? Queenie is staying at my house tonight. I only have one bed."

"I'll sleep on the sofa or on the floor. Please arrange it for me." Chuck said happily. He didn't want to sleep with Queenie. However, it would be wonderful if he slept with Yvette in front of Queenie.

Chapter 126

Yvette Jordan was speechless. She said in a serious tone, "Stop causing trouble!"

How could this be possible? Queenie would not be willing to do so even if Yvette agreed to let Chuck stay. Moreover, Queenie did not know about her relationship with Chuck.

Also, this would definitely stir an uproar in the school because Yvette was Chuck's teacher.

"Please go back now. Isn't Zelda waiting for you at home?" Yvette said.

"That house is really mine." Chuck was speechless.

"Yup. She bought it for you, right?" Yvette said while looking at Chuck.

Chuck sighed and shook his head. "Well, you can say whatever you like. Anyway, I'm going home with you today."

"No way. Queenie will go home with me. There is no place for you." Yvette said.

However, she gave up when she saw Chuck stay silent. She remembered that she had to coax him when he was a child. After hesitating for a moment, she said softly, "Alright, I'll let you come over to my house tomorrow. Is that okay?"

Chuck smiled and thought that Yvette had finally

09:44 ■

given in.

However, his desire was getting stronger. Thinking about having some sexual touch with Yvette in front of Queenie, he felt excited.

"No, I must go to your house today." Chuck said.

"I'll be angry if you keep acting like this." Yvette said in a serious tone.

"I'll follow you back even if it makes you angry." Chuck said with a smile.

He knew Yvette's personality. She wouldn't take the initiative to do these. He had to force her. He would not retreat at all. Otherwise, he would lose his chance.

Chuck didn't really need to have sex with Yvette. He could just have some sexual touch with her. He swore he would not let this opportunity slip by his fingers.

"You!" Yvette said.

Yvette sighed and looked at Chuck resentfully. "How should I explain this to Queenie?" She asked.

"Well, you can just tell her that I don't have a place to stay. I'll sleep on the sofa tonight. Don't worry, I believe Queenie will not tell anyone else about this." Chuck said.

Yvette remained silent. "Well, you have to go home if she doesn't agree. Do you hear me?" She said.

Chuck nodded his head. He believed that Queenie would not object since she was such a good person.

Queenie felt strange when she saw Chuck talking to Yvette. Yvette came over and told her that Chuck had no place to stay.

Queenie was surprised. She looked at Chuck in disbelief. Did he want Yvette's help in pursuing herself?

Queenie was a little surprised. However, she was no longer in a good mood when she remembered what happened to her family.

She would never have thought that Yvette was Chuck's Wifey.

"You can sleep with me on the bed whereas Chuck will sleep on the sofa," Yvette said.

After hesitating for a while, Queenie nodded her head. How did Chuck persuade Yvette to help him?

After Chuck saw Queenie nodding her head, Chuck stared at Yvette's body. She had a really good figure, especially her round and perky butt. Well... she was going to be his by tonight.

Yvette felt uncomfortable when she realized Chuck threw an obscene look at her. She glared at him. However, there was nothing she could do. She had been preparing to lose her virginity to Chuck over the past ten years. Chuck was just looking at her now.

09:44 ■

However, the look in his eyes sent a tingling sensation on Yvette.

"Let's go down now." Yvette walked downstairs with Queenie, followed by Chuck.

It was not the first time for Chuck to get into Yvette's car. However, Chuck was very excited this time. He had been waiting for more than ten years to touch Yvette's body. He felt that he couldn't suppress his sexual desires anymore.

Queenie, who was in the car, looked at Chuck secretly. 'Why did he smile so strangely? Was he thinking about that kind of thing?' She thought.

Queenie was a little regretful when she didn't lend a hand to Chuck last time when they were singing. Chuck had stopped talking to her recently. He also seldom came to school. Was he angry because of what happened last time?

Maybe.

But, tonight... Queenie was very curious. How did Chuck convince Yvette? After all, Yvette had always treated Chuck badly in the school.

'Perhaps it's because both of them suddenly got along well.' Queenie thought.

.....

Unfortunately, Lara Jean saw this when she walked out of her shop. She was surprised. 'Why is Chuck in the same car as Yvette and Queenie? What's

09:44 ■

going on?' She thought.

Could it be that Chuck had done something to Queenie and Yvette happened to see it? She knew that Yvette cared about Queenie very much. She felt that what she thought might be true. After all, Queenie was suitable for Chuck since they were both losers!

Lara gave her cousin a phone call. She had settled everything in the store. They could start their business tomorrow or the day after tomorrow.

However, her cousin, Charlotte Yates, did not answer the phone call. She was puzzled. Her cousin told her this afternoon that there was a problem with a car. Therefore, she had to deal with it.

Lara could only put her mobile phone away and took a taxi back to school. After getting into the car, she continued to send text messages to the baller. However, she was still ignored by the baller. What's wrong?

Lara was a little sad...

.....

Soon, they arrived at Yvette's house. She took them upstairs. Chuck pretended to have never been there and followed them in...

"You'll sleep on the sofa!" Yvette's voice was loud. Chuck nodded his head and sat down immediately. He pretended to feel sleepy. He felt happy when he

09:44 ■

thought that he could proceed with his plan in the middle of the night.

Yvette brought Queenie to the room. "Please take a bath first. We'll sleep on the bed together later. Oh, remember to lock the door of the bedroom after coming back from the bathroom at night, okay?"

Queenie nodded her head. 'But, how is Chuck going to come in to find me if I lock the door?' She thought.

Yvette took a bath after Queenie had finished using the bathroom. Yvette avoided wearing tight or revealing clothes. Then, she asked Chuck if he would like to take a bath too.

"Nope." Chuck shook his head. He was afraid that he would masturbate after smelling the feminine scent in the bathroom.

"Such a dirty guy! Well, please sleep early and don't think too much!" Yvette snorted and locked the bedroom door.

Yvette and Queenie were sleeping on the bed. Yvette was tired. Therefore, she fell asleep quickly. However, Queenie couldn't fall asleep.

Chuck walked over and wanted to open the bedroom door. However, the door was locked. He thought, 'Ah! Is there nothing I can do tonight?'

Chuck was helpless.

He sighed and walked back to the sofa. He fell

asleep after tossing and turning. In the middle of the night, Queenie got up and went to the bathroom. She blushed when she saw Chuck who was asleep. It was because Chuck did not cover his body with a quilt. Queenie saw...

Queenie stared at him for a few seconds. Then, she did not dare to look at it again. She went back to the bedroom to sleep after using the toilet. She closed the door and thought that Chuck should have fallen asleep. Therefore, there was no need to lock the door. In fact, she was hoping that Chuck would sneak in and take her out.

Queenie fell asleep in the end. She lay on the bed and closed her eyes. All of a sudden, she felt a person beside her touching her body. She was shocked.

Was it Chuck? How could he be so bold? The teacher was still sleeping next to her! Queenie's heart skipped a beat.

She bit her lip and continued to pretend to be asleep. However, Chuck continued to touch her. Queenie did not dare to move at all. What would Yvette do if she woke up suddenly?

Chuck was on cloud nine because he could finally touch Yvette's body. He just heard the sound of the door being closed. He immediately ran over and opened the door. He found out that the door was unlocked. He thought, 'Is Yvette giving me a chance?'

09:45 ■

Chuck wanted to laugh. He opened the door and walked in quietly without any hesitation. However, it was so dark. Chuck remembered that Yvette liked to sleep on the left side of the bed. Therefore, he went to the left side of the bed and...

However, Chuck felt that something was wrong. Why did her body feel different? Yvette had a good figure. She had a 36D...

'Did I touch the wrong person?' Thinking about this, Chuck's scalp went numb. 'Did I touch Queenie?' The thought scared him so much that he almost shouted. He immediately stopped touching her and was about to go out. However, his arm was grabbed by someone.

Chuck almost cried out.

Queenie was awake? Chuck turned around and saw Queenie looking at him. She got out of the bed and walked over to Chuck. She whispered to him, "Let me help you..."

Chapter 127

Chuck Cannon was stunned. How could Queenie Carson, who had always been a demure girl, take the initiative to say something like that to Chuck?

It was beyond Chuck's expectation.

'Did I trigger her when I touched her just now? Well, maybe.'

Queenie took a glance at Yvette Jordan, who was sleeping soundly on the bed. She bit her lip and touched Chuck's...

Chuck was scared. He was guilty after letting Zelda Maine help him twice.

Therefore, he rejected Zelda when she wanted to help him to do it again last night. He felt guilty towards Yvette. What made things worse was he was currently in Yvette's room!

'Is Yvette still asleep?' He thought.

Chuck wanted to have sexual intimacy with Yvette in front of Queenie and not the other way round.

It was not exciting at all. It was horrible!

Chuck shook his head immediately. However, Queenie had already touched him. He was so scared that his whole body was trembling. His eyes were fixed on Yvette, who was sleeping the whole time. He was afraid that she would wake up

09:45 ■

suddenly. It would all be over if Yvette found out...

Chuck didn't even dare to breathe. He kept staring at Yvette, who was lying on the bed...

Three minutes later...

Queenie stood up and pulled Chuck outside. She closed the door and went to the bathroom.

Chuck sat on the sofa, feeling guilty.

Chuck was in the mood when he entered the bedroom just now. Therefore, he couldn't reject Queenie when she took the initiative to touch him.

Chuck sighed.

After a while, Queenie came out of the bathroom. Although the light was very dim. Chuck could still see that Queenie was blushing. She was very shy.

Queenie couldn't believe that she was so bold just now.

Perhaps, she liked Chuck.

She sat next to Chuck and whispered, "This is my first time doing this. I'm sorry if I didn't perform well. I'll try to be better next time."

Chuck looked into Queenie's eyes. Although she was shy, she said with a determined look. It seemed that she would really work hard to be better.

Chuck sighed. How was he going to face Yvette and Queenie?

09:45 ■

"Did I make you feel uncomfortable? Are you angry?" Queenie asked cautiously.

She realized that there was a gap between her and Chuck when she was in the plaza last time. She felt inferior. She befriended Chuck because they were both not from a wealthy family. However, Chuck was different now.

It was not that Queenie didn't want Chuck to have a better life. It was just that she would feel a little inferior if the gap between them was too big.

Chuck shook his head and said, "Nope." He felt Queenie was very naive.

Queenie breathed a sigh of relief. She blushed and whispered, "In fact, you made me feel horny just now. Why don't..."

Chuck remained silent.

Queenie was beautiful. Although her figure was not as good as Yvette's, she had slender legs. Her skin was very smooth as well.

Chuck had been sitting beside her in the class for a long time. How could he not realise this?

In fact, Chuck would peep through her clothes at times to look at her body when she was wearing short sleeves during summer. Therefore, Chuck knew her figure very well.

Well, Chuck was not a good man back then. It was impossible for him to restrain himself from looking

at a woman's body.

His personality was still the same now. He would still look at beautiful women. It was men's nature to do so after all.

"I'm afraid Teacher Jordan will wake up later." Chuck whispered. His body was completely stiff for the past ten minutes. He did not feel relaxed at all after Queenie had done it for him. He was restraining himself.

He was afraid that Yvette would suddenly wake up and lose her temper. He could imagine how disappointed Yvette would be, but...

"Oh, right!" Thinking of this, Queenie became nervous. She looked at the door of the bedroom and did not dare to speak.

"Well, I'll go back to sleep then." Queenie said.

She was also afraid that Yvette would suddenly wake up. She actually wanted to pull Chuck out of the bedroom just now. However, she heard from her roommate that men liked to seek excitement. The more dangerous the place was, the more excitement they would have. Therefore, she proceeded to help Chuck in the bedroom.

Thinking about what she had just done, Queenie was scared now. What would she do if Yvette woke up just now? After all, Yvette put her trust in her to bring her back home.

Chuck nodded his head and asked Queenie about

her family softly. He could help her if she had issue with money. After all, what had happened just now...

Well, Chuck would definitely lend her a hand even if nothing happened just now. Queenie shook her head and said, "I don't want you to help me because of what I did just now."

Chuck understood what her concern was. She was really naive. Chuck said, "I know. Please tell me what happened to your family? I can help you if it's about money..."

Tears welled up in Queenie's eyes. She already felt so inferior. She was worried Chuck would misunderstand her that she helped him just now to get money from him.

However, she was really not thinking about this just now.

"Let's not talk about it anymore. You'd better go to bed early." Chuck did not know what to say anymore when he realized Queenie was about to cry.

Queenie sobbed and replied, "Okay." Then, she held her breath and walked into the bedroom carefully. Chuck's heart skipped a beat as well. He breathed a sigh of relief when he didn't hear anything after approximately ten seconds. It seemed that Yvette was really tired. Otherwise, she wouldn't be sleeping so soundly. Was he acting like a thief?

09:45 ■

He was so sneaky.

Chuck lay down and was about to fall asleep. All of a sudden, he became nervous when he heard Yvette's voice coming from the bedroom, "Hmm?"

She sounded as if she was stretching her body.

Then, she opened the door and came out. Chuck quickly closed his eyes. He heard Yvette walk to the bathroom. All of a sudden, Yvette said, "Why didn't Queenie flush? There are so many toilet papers in it!"

Chuck was so scared that he almost cried out. Why didn't Queenie flush just now? Well, perhaps what she did was right. She might have woken Yvette up if she flushed the toilet just now.

Fortunately, Yvette did not think too much. After using the toilet, she flushed the toilet and walked out. Upon hearing this, Chuck breathed a sigh of relief.

Chuck thought that Yvette would return to her bedroom and continue to sleep. However, Yvette's feminine scent wafted into Chuck's nose. It seemed that she was approaching him. Chuck was almost scared to death. Did Yvette find something in the bathroom just now?

Chuck could only pretend to be asleep. He would not admit it because Yvette was asleep just now.

But...

09:45 ■

"Ah, you're already such a big guy now. Why don't you cover your belly when you sleep? Do you want to get up early in the morning and get a diarrhoea?" Yvette said in a soft and gentle tone.

Soon, Chuck felt that his stomach was covered with a blanket. Then, Yvette turned back to her bedroom and closed the door. A few minutes later, Chuck opened his eyes and saw the blanket on his stomach. Yvette's feminine scent still lingered in his nose. This made Chuck felt even more guilty...

.....

Chuck didn't even know when did he fall asleep. Yvette woke him up this morning. After washing up, they sat down and had breakfast together. Queenie lowered her head and didn't dare to look at Chuck. She really felt that she was too bold last night.

Chuck couldn't even look at Queenie. He was afraid that Yvette might notice that there was something wrong between them.

After eating breakfast, Chuck and Queenie went out with Yvette and got into Yvette's car. As she was driving, she suddenly stopped the car and gave 10,000 dollars to Queenie. Queenie cried when Yvette gave her the money.

Chuck remained silent. It seemed that her family issue was related to money.

"Why are you crying? As a girl, you need to be independent." Yvette said. She couldn't lend

09:45 ■

Queenie too much money. After all, she still had to pay 500,000 dollars to the Baller. However, she sympathized with Queenie. Therefore, she took out 10,000 dollars and gave it to her.

"Thank you, teacher. I'll definitely pay back the money to you." Queenie said.

"It's okay." Yvette continued driving. She sent Queenie to the automotive shop. She asked her to come back tomorrow night because the examinations was just around the corner.

Queenie nodded her head. Then, she ran inside while crying. Chuck was a little worried about her. She could just tell him that she needed money. Chuck sighed because he felt that Queenie did not gather enough money yet. Yvette realized Chuck was staring at Queenie. Therefore, she snorted and said, "Well, do you want to go in with her?"

Chapter 128

After hearing what Yvette Jordan said, Chuck Cannon shook his head awkwardly. He was really just worried about Queenie Carson. After all, something like that happened to them last night...

Chuck felt guilty and sighed. He didn't know how to deal with Queenie. Looking at Yvette's eyes, Chuck made up his mind that he would never do anything to make Yvette sad anymore.

'It's not easy for Yvette to change her impression over me. I can't let her down anymore.' He thought.

"Are you going to school?" Yvette asked.

The examinations are just around the corner. Of course, Chuck had to go to school.

Chuck secretly sent a text message to Queenie as Yvette was driving. He asked her to tell him if she needed money. Queenie replied to him with a short 'okay'.

However, Chuck was still worried. Therefore, he sent a text message to Betty and asked her to find out what happened to Queenie's family. Betty replied to him: Noted, Young Master.

Upon seeing the text message, Chuck breathed a sigh of relief.

Yvette parked the car when she arrived at the school.

Chuck did not disturb Yvette because she seemed to be in a gloomy mood. She even seemed to forget that Chuck was still in the car.

Out of curiosity, Chuck saw that Yvette was opening her conversation thread with the

04:43 |

Baller in WhatsApp. She seemed to be thinking about how to discuss about the loan with the Baller.

Chuck suddenly remembered Yvette promised the Baller that she would pay him back the money within ten days. Was Yvette worrying about the money?

It should not be possible. Yvette did not spend a lot of money in Central City, right?

Chuck felt helpless. He thought, 'Yvette, you don't have to pay 500,000 dollars back if you call me hubby.'

"I'll get off the car now, Wifey." Chuck said.

"Okay. You should go to the classroom first. Don't run around. Do you understand?" Yvette said. Then, she sighed and put her phone away.

The necklace cost her more than 400,000

dollars. She didn't have so much money at the moment. However, she didn't want to postpone paying back the money either. After all, credibility was very important.

Chuck opened the door and got out of the car. Then, he stood beside the driver's seat and asked, "Wifey, why are you unhappy? Did something happen?"

"Nope. Please go back to the classroom first." Yvette shook her head and said.

Chuck had no choice but to go to the classroom.

Chuck's mobile phone rang when he was on the way to the classroom. He saw Yvette's text message in WhatsApp when he looked at his mobile phone. Yvette informed him that she would pay back the money before the deadline.

It seemed that Yvette was really worrying

04:43 |

about how to pay back the money. Chuck replied to her immediately: It's okay.

However, Yvette replied to him: I must keep my promise, So, I'll pay back the money to you before the deadline.

Chuck was speechless. He ignored her text message.

Chuck saw Lara Jean distributing leaflets when he arrived in the classroom. She was starting her business tomorrow. She hoped everyone would support her. Also, she would not charge her classmates for the milkshakes in her store as long as her classmates 'shares' her business page on their Facebook account and collect her some 'likes' and 'shares'.

Lara became famous after singing in the plaza last time. Now, everyone became even more envious of Lara as she was distributing her flyers. They praised her that she was her own

boss now. They even asked her to treat them for dinner if she made money from her business.

Lara promised them confidently. She was in a good mood when everyone was complimenting her. However, she snorted and walked over when she saw Chuck entering the classroom.

"Well, I'm going to share some good deals with you. Log into your Facebook and scan this QR code. You'll get a free milkshake if you successfully collected ten 'likes'." Lara said and handed a flyer to Chuck.

Chuck shook his head. He was afraid that Lara would find out that he was the Baller if he switched on his phone in front of Lara.

"Please give it to someone else." Chuck said.

"Are you out of your mind? Why won't you want free milkshakes?" Lara was angry

because she thought Chuck was trying to humiliate her.

Chuck frowned.

"Perhaps Chuck doesn't even have a Facebook account. He's not even in our group chat." One of his classmates said.

"Oh, really? I just noticed that. Wow! How could someone not have a Facebook account in this era?"

"Well, I bet he couldn't even collect ten 'likes' in his Facebook. He must have less than ten friends in his Facebook."

"Haha! I think so too. He didn't even add us as friends in his Facebook. Where would he find enough people?"

Chuck's classmates were talking behind him. They had never seen Chuck's Facebook account before.

"Do you really not have even ten friends on your Facebook?" Lara asked in disdain. 'Is this why you didn't want to open your phone and scan the QR code?' She thought.

Chuck ignored her and walked directly to his seat. Lara snorted and walked towards Chuck. "Hey! Log into your Facebook account now. Let's see how many friends you have. I'll give you 50 dollars if you show us your account, deal?"

"Haha! That's a good idea. Let's place our bets. I guess there are at most ten friends in his Facebook." One of his classmates said.

"I guess seven!"

"Five!"

"One."

"Haha! One? Is that person, himself?"

Everyone burst into laughter. They looked at

Chuck sarcastically.

"Do you not dare to even show us your phone?" Lara sneered. She really didn't like Chuck. She felt that she wouldn't be beaten last time if it wasn't because of him.

"Well, I'll give you one hundred dollars. Show us your account now," Lara continued.

Chuck ignored her and sat down. The class was about to begin.

Lara looked at him in disdain.

"Haha! You don't even dare to do that. How shameful is that?" The other classmates said.

"Yeah! Isn't it embarrassing to have only a few friends on Facebook?"

Chuck's classmates continued to sneer at Chuck. How could they let go of such a good opportunity?

Lara complacently handed the flyer to other classmates and said, "Ah, some people are really shameful. They can't even collect ten 'likes'... How could there be such a loser?"

Yvette came in at this time. Lara handed the flyer to Yvette and said, "Teacher, my store will be opened tomorrow. Please help me to scan the QR code and collect ten 'likes' to redeem a free milkshake."

"Sure." Yvette took out her mobile phone and scanned the QR code quickly. This was what the students were waiting for. In the end, Yvette collected more than 100 'likes' almost immediately.

Lara smiled and said, "Teacher, you're really fast in collecting 'likes'. Ah, some people don't even dare to open his Facebook in front of us. Is he embarrassed of his own Facebook account?"

"Who are you referring to?" Yvette was surprised.

"I'm referring to Chuck. I just offered a hundred dollars to ask him to show us his Facebook account. But, he did not even dare to do so. Well, I guess he doesn't have any friends on his Facebook." Lara said with a smile.

Yvette frowned and took a glance at Chuck, who was sitting in the corner. "Why do you want to know how many friends he has in Facebook? What does it have to do with you?" Yvette scolded.

"Teacher..." Lara did not know what to say. She felt embarrassed. Why Yvette, who had always been treating Chuck badly, would put in a good word for Chuck? Everyone else was surprised as well. They were even more envious of Chuck. What was going on? Yolanda Lane, who was the most beautiful

student in the school, came to look for Chuck. Now, Yvette, who was the most beautiful teacher in the school, also put in a good word for him!

There was nothing good about Chuck. He was just a loser.

"It's time for class!" Yvette said in a serious tone.

Lara walked to her seat in disgrace. She snorted and stared at Chuck. He ignored her and took out his mobile phone. He sent a text message to Lara:

Where are you?

Chuck saw Lara took out her mobile phone secretly. He almost laughed out loud when he saw Lara was happy to receive his text message.

Lara replied to him: Baller! Finally, you've

04:43 1

replied to my text messages. I'm so happy!
I'm in class now!

Chuck replied: Oh, you're in class. I see. Can you take a video of your class to let me have a look?

Lara replied: Okay.

Lara secretly took a video of the class and sent it to Chuck immediately. Chuck looked at the video and found out that Lara didn't feature him in the video. Well, did she really hate Chuck that much?

Chuck replied to her: Aren't there any handsome guys in your class?

Lara wouldn't tell Baller if there were any handsome guys in her class. She replied: Well, they're all losers. There are no handsome guys in my class at all.

She continued to send a text message: Baller,

04:43 1

where are you? Can I look for you now? I'm bored.

Lara missed Baller a lot. She felt as if she had lost her love one when 'baller' ignored her in the past few days. She was really upset. She couldn't even sleep well at night. Finally, Baller replied to her text message. She had to seize the opportunity.

Chuck typed: You don't have to look for me. I'm busy with my business. I'm planning to join more groups in Facebook to promote my business. Oh, can you please add me to the group chat of your class? The more people there are, the better... Chuck laughed as he was typing.

'I'll forward all your photos to the group chat the moment I'm in it! The photos are even taken from different angles. I'll see how boastful can you be then!' Chuck thought.

But...

"Teacher, I saw Chuck playing with his phone!" A student sneered and suddenly stood up to report to Yvette. He thought happily, 'Didn't Teacher Jordan just put a good word in you? Well, I'll let her hate you again!'

Chuck almost swore at the student. He turned off his mobile phone immediately. Everyone was looking at him, including Yvette and Lara. Lara said sarcastically, "Hey, loser! Why are you playing with your mobile phone in class? Are you browsing that kind of website? You're so disgusting!"

Yvette frowned and looked at Chuck. He became nervous. He was afraid that she would find out that he was the Baller if she took his mobile phone away.

Chapter 129

"Chuck, please be careful next time!" Yvette Jordan said and continued with the lesson.

She didn't care that someone was playing with a mobile phone in her class at all, nor did she ask Chuck Cannon what he was playing.

Everyone in the class was dumbfounded. The guy, who had just reported Chuck, was even more shocked.

Lara Jean looked at Chuck in surprise.

'What's going on? Why did Teacher Jordan let him go? She would usually chase students who play their mobile phones out of the class! But, she did not punish Chuck at all. She even asked Chuck to be careful!' Lara thought.

Chuck breathed a sigh of relief. His 'Wifey' was helping him. He did not have to worry anymore. Chuck took a glance at the boy who had reported him just now. Then, he looked around and found out that everyone else was shocked. He smiled and thought,

'What's there to be surprised at? I bet you'll all be very shocked if you all know that Yvette, who is the most beautiful teacher in the school, is my Wifey!'

"What are all of you looking at? It's time for class!" Yvette said in a serious tone.

Everyone turned around and muttered something in a low voice.

"How lucky is Chuck! How could Teacher Jordan let him go?" One of the students muttered.

"D*mn it! I really don't like him!"

Yvette heard what they were muttering. She said coldly, "Are we done yet?"

Everyone fell into a dead silence immediately.

"Teacher, I think this is not fair! You asked me to go out when I played with my mobile phone in the class last time! Why did you let Chuck go this time?" A student stood up bravely and said.

The other students were unhappy as well.

Chuck was furious. 'This bast*rd! Yvette is my Wifey. It's natural for her to protect me, okay?' He thought.

"I'm sorry, teacher. I'm not going to play with my mobile phone in class anymore. I'll go out now." Chuck had no choice but to stand up. He didn't want to put Yvette in a spot.

"Chuck Cannon! Sit down now! The exam is around the corner. Do you still want to run around?" Yvette glared at Chuck and said anxiously.

Chuck felt helpless.

"Jeremy, the reason why I didn't punish Chuck is that the exams will be commencing soon. He will

miss out on a lot of things if he skips one class. Chuck is your classmate. Do you want him to fail the exam?" Yvette said in a gentle tone.

The student did not know what to say. Therefore, he could only sit down. Chuck felt that his 'Wifey' was really awesome.

Yvette breathed a sigh of relief. It would be so embarrassing to let Chuck stand outside the classroom. After all, he was her 'Hubby'.

She didn't want this to happen. "Well, let's continue with our lesson. But, I will not let anyone off again if anyone plays with their mobile phone!"

Chuck chuckled and sat down. He was curious about what Yvette would do to punish the student.

Chuck would definitely not play with his mobile phone again since Yvette had just warned everyone. However, he saw Lara playing with her mobile phone again. Perhaps she was sending a text message to Chuck.

Yvette went to the office in a hurry after the class was over. Perhaps she was worried about how should she pay back the 500,00 dollars.

Chuck took out his mobile phone and was ready to send the text message that he had typed just now to Lara. He wanted to let all the students see her photos!

However, Lara also left in a hurry. Perhaps she was going to make some preparations for her store that

12:14 ■■

was going to be opened tomorrow. Chuck hesitated for a moment. In the end, he still sent the text message to Lara.

Lara replied to him immediately:

'Please wait for a moment, Baller. I do have a lot of group chats, including the ones in my school. I'll add you in right away!'

Soon, Lara sent several invitations to Chuck. There were more than a hundred people in each group. Chuck hesitated for a moment and accept the invitations.

Those were all group chats in the school. There were more than two thousand people in total. Lara would definitely become infamous overnight if he sent her nude photos in there.

Chuck chose a photo and was ready to send it to the group chats.

However, many students ridiculed Chuck because of his name on WhatsApp. They asked him to send them money since his name was 'Baller'.

One of them said: 'How can you call yourself 'Baller' if you don't send money to us!'

Many people sneered at Chuck so that he would be triggered by their insults and send them money instead.

Unexpectedly, Lara became angry. She sent a text message to the group chat: 'Why should he give

you money? Does he owe you any money?'

'Are you so poor that you don't have money to buy food? Are you begging for money?'

Lara was arguing with a few students.

Chuck was surprised to see this.

Lara sent a private message to Chuck: 'Baller, please just ignore them. You don't have to send them money. It's not worth it.'

After thinking about it, Chuck felt that he shouldn't punish Lara since she stood up for him just now. Also, Lara might be depressed if everyone in the school saw her nude photos. This might cause Lara to commit suicide.

Chuck thought so and decided to give up on his thought.

'Forget about it! I'll let you go this time.' He thought.

Lara invited him into a few more group chats when he was about to keep his mobile phone away. She even sent a text message to Chuck, asking him if the group chats were enough for him or not.

Chuck was speechless. How could Lara trust him so much?

Chuck ignored her and was about to go to the plaza since there was no more classes in the afternoon. He went out of the classroom and took a glance at Yvette's office in the distance. After

12:14 ■

hesitating for a moment, he decided not to walk over.

He sent a text message to Yvette to inform her that she did not have to pay back the 500,000 dollars anymore.

However, Yvette did not reply to his text message. She seemed to be busy.

Chuck did not know what to do. He went to the plaza by car. At night, Yvette gave him a call and asked him to go back on his own because she was not going to the plaza today. Yvette ignored Chuck when he asked her what was she busy with.

Chuck could only grab a taxi and went back by himself. The next day, Chuck saw Yvette in the class. She looked very tired as if she didn't sleep last night. Chuck wanted to ask her what happened. However, she left immediately after the class was over.

Chuck felt helpless.

"Hey, everyone! Please go to my store and support me. I'll invite everyone for karaoke in the evening!" Lara said loudly.

"Sure!" The other classmates said.

"We'll definitely support Boss Lara!" The students were all very happy. They packed up their things and went to the plaza with Lara.

Chuck didn't want to support Lara. Therefore, he

walked out of the class alone. Unfortunately, his Porsche 911 was still under repair. Therefore, he could only take the bus. He bumped into his classmates in the bus.

"Hey! Why is Chuck here? Didn't he decide not to go?"

"Perhaps he wanted to support Boss Lara as well."

"Who knows? He couldn't even collect ten 'likes'. Is he that thick-skinned to ask for a free milkshake?"

"Yeah! He really likes to take advantage of people!"

"Hey, Lara! Chuck is going to support you..." A classmate shouted at Lara.

Everyone laughed at Chuck.

Lara took a glance at Chuck and snorted. "We're all classmates. It's okay to let him have a free drink. It doesn't matter."

However, she thought, 'Why are you going since you've decided not to go yesterday? You're such a pretentious person!'

Chuck rolled his eyes and thought, 'I'm going to the plaza for my job, not for your milkshake!'

The bus arrived at the plaza. Everyone got off the bus and headed to Lara's store. It looked good from a distance. The design was very beautiful. It shouldn't be a problem for her to make money if the milkshake tasted good.

Charlotte Yates had been busy in the store for the whole morning. They hired two employees. The business was good today since there was a 'Buy 1 Free 1' promotion going on. There were some congratulatory flower stands at the main entrance of the store.

The students looked at Chuck with disdain. He was shameless to come over for a free cup of milkshake.

They ignored Chuck and went to line up.

Charlotte was happy when she saw Chuck. She handed over a cup of milkshake to him. Lara frowned and asked, "What are you doing?"

"Chuck, please try this." Charlotte ignored.

Chuck shook his head.

"Why did you give him a drink? He didn't even collect ten 'likes'!" Lara said angrily.

"Please stop causing trouble, Lara." Charlotte sighed and said.

Chuck ignored Lara. He swore he would send her nude photos to the group chats if she provoked him again.

"Well, I'm not a stingy person. I'll give you this cup of milkshake for free if you wish me good luck in my business." Lara said.

Chuck didn't say anything and went upstairs. Lara was angry. She shouted, "Why are you so

12:14 ■

pretentious? Be careful not to be dumped by Yolanda Lane! Hey!"

"Are you out of your mind?" Chuck frowned and said.

"How dare you scold me! You..." Lara was consumed by anger.

Charlotte grabbed Lara's arm immediately and said, "What nonsense are you talking about?"

"That's true. Do you think Yolanda will really fall in love with him? He must be a backup for Yolanda only." Lara said loudly. She wanted Chuck to hear what she said. However, Chuck ignored her.

Lara looked at him in disdain. She continued, "Look, he's even not angry after listening to what I said. He's really a backup for Yolanda. He doesn't even know how many guys Yolanda had dated with. Haha!"

Chapter 130

"Lara, you've gone too far!" Charlotte Yates was angry. How could Lara say that Chuck was cheated on?

Lara Jean did not know what to say. She pursed her lips and said, "Why are you protecting Chuck? He's a loser! Also, he's just a backup for Yolanda. Unfortunately, he thought Yolanda really likes him. Well, he doesn't even know that he was being cheated on! He..."

"Are you not going to stop talking?" Charlotte said angrily. Then, she turned around and left. Lara did not want to make her cousin angry. She walked over to comfort her and said that she would not say that again. However, she was staring at Chuck, who was upstairs.

'A backup, a loser...' She cursed.

After that, Lara and Charlotte went to the shop to help out with the business. Lara was surprised that the business was very good. She was busy until nine o'clock in the evening. She was on cloud nine when she calculated the total sales today. She earned 4,700 dollars today!

Also, her classmates gave her good comments. They said that the milkshakes tasted very good. Well, this was a good sign.

Charlotte breathed a sigh of relief. She was worried

about the sales when she started the business today. Unexpectedly, the sales were very good. Although most of the sales came from Lara's classmates, it was still a good start for them.

"Hey! Let's go sing in the KTV in the plaza. I have a gold membership card for the KTV. We can get some discounts. We might not even have to pay for it!" Lara said to Charlotte. She had to express her gratitude towards her classmates by inviting them to the KTV.

She had to please her classmates so that they would visit her store again. Also, she could use the gold membership card. It was from the Baller!

She didn't even have to pay for it!

"Remember to bring the cash that we got from selling the milkshakes today. It's better to bring more money." Charlotte said. She also felt that they should do something in return for Lara's classmates. Otherwise, they wouldn't have such good sales today.

"We don't have to do that!" Lara took out the gold membership card proudly. The receptionist of the karaoke told her that she didn't have to pay for the bill by showing the gold membership card to them.

"It's better to bring some money. Just in case." Charlotte was worried. She felt that they could only get a discount by showing this card. It was impossible to not pay the bill at all.

22:47 ■

"Okay." Lara said. She had no choice but to put the cash into her pocket.

"Be careful not to drop the money." Charlotte warned her in a serious tone.

"Got it. Please help me to tidy up the store. I'll go to the KTV with my classmates first!" Lara said.

"Okay. By the way, don't order alcohol that are too expensive." Charlotte said.

"Okay. Please hurry up and meet us there." Lara said. Then, she ran out. However, she ran back to the store again when she suddenly remembered something. "Hey! You are not allowed to invite Chuck!"

Charlotte wanted to invite Chuck after tidying up the store. Upon hearing what Lara said, she felt helpless.

"Isn't Chuck your classmate?" Charlotte asked.

"Yup. But, I don't want him to be with us!" Lara said. "Please don't invite him. Do you want me to be unhappy on the first day of the opening of our store?" She continued.

Charlotte sighed. Well, Chuck might have left already since many shops in the plaza were already closed at this hour.

"Okay." Charlotte nodded her head and said.

"Thank you! You're the best!" Lara kissed Charlotte and ran out again. Charlotte glared at Lara and

22:47 ■

said, "Ah, this girl!"

"Boss Lara, you've earned a lot today, right?" One of Lara's classmates asked enviously.

"Yeah, you've earned a lot today. So, are you going to treat us a bottle of red wine?" Another classmate asked.

Lara was on cloud nine after hearing their compliments. 'Well, the sales were very good today!' She thought.

'It's okay to treat them a bottle of wine.'

'Anyway, I don't have to pay for it since I've got the gold membership card with me!'

"Okay, let's go now! Drink as much as you want!" Lara said.

"Hooray! Boss Lara is such a generous person!"

"Yup! You're the best!"

Lara was happy when her classmates curry favor with her. She took her classmates to the KTV. Then, she went straight to the front desk and said, "Please arrange the biggest private room for us!"

The receptionist remembered Lara. She hesitated for a moment and asked, "Are you sure?"

"What nonsense are you talking about? Arrange it for me now!" Lara said while showing the gold membership card to her. However, the cardholder of the gold membership card was not there.

22:47 ■

Lara couldn't use the gold membership card if the cardholder was not there!

"Hurry up!" Lara urged impatiently!

The receptionist was helpless. Perhaps the person would come later?

She could only ask her manager through the walkie-talkie. Her manager asked her to arrange it for Lara first. The receptionist then did according to what her manager had said.

The receptionist looked around again. However, Chuck was really not there.

After entering the biggest private room, they ordered a lot of alcohol. They didn't hold back since Lara was going to pay for the bill!

Lara did not mind at all. She thought she did not have to pay for the bill since she got the gold membership card with her.

Wasn't it good to do a favour that was not going to cost her anything?

Lara was on cloud nine.

After a while, Charlotte came over. Lara realized that Charlotte did not invite Chuck over. She smiled and said, "Hey! Please come here to have a drink!"

Charlotte nodded her head and sat down. She was unhappy because she couldn't invite Chuck over.

"Is that guy here?" The manager of the KTV asked

22:47 ■

the receptionist.

The receptionist shook her head and said, "Nope. He's not here."

The manager frowned. The card was not a normal membership card. It was a gold membership card. The bill could only be exempted only if the cardholder was here.

"How much did they spend in total?" The manager asked.

"They've ordered seven bottles of red wine, 12 bottles of beer and some food. Besides these, they have to pay for the room that they've requested for. So, the total amount is approximately 15,000 dollars." The receptionist said.

"That's a lot!" The manager frowned.

"Private room 01 requested for five more beers." The voice of the waiter sounded on the walkie-talkie. It was Lara's private room.

"Well, it'll be 20,000 dollars in total. Do we need to serve the beer?" The receptionist asked the manager.

"Please serve the beer to them. I passed by their store today. It seemed that they've just started their business today. Perhaps their sales were good today. So, they're here to celebrate. Well, give her a 5% discount since she's holding the gold membership card." The manager said.

"Noted." The receptionist nodded her head and said. Then, she talked to the waiter with a walkie-talkie, "Please serve whatever they requested for."

"Haha! I'm really happy today. Everyone, let's cheer together and wish Lara good luck in her business!" One of Lara's classmates said.

Everyone picked up their glasses and cheered to Lara. Then, they finished drinking all the alcohol.

"Boss Lara, it's too late now. Let's go back!" A female classmate said.

"Yup, it's really quite late now." The other classmate said.

"Okay." Lara took out the gold card and went out with her classmates. Lara put the gold card on the table.

She was smiling. However, Charlotte was nervous. She was afraid that they had to pay for the bill.

"This card is really amazing. We didn't have to pay for anything last time. How nice would it be if I had such a card." One of Lara's classmates said.

"Don't think about it anymore. This is given to Lara by her boyfriend. It's really hard to get this card!"

Her classmates were envious.

Upon hearing this, Lara was even more proud. She would come to the KTV again in a few days since she didn't have to pay for it.

22:47 ■

The receptionist took a look at the gold card and said, "You spent 23,500 dollars today. After the 5% discount, the remaining amount will be 22,320 dollars. Are you going to pay by cash or by credit card?"

"What are you talking about? Don't you see that I have the gold membership card with me?" Lara said angrily. She thought, 'What the hell! Are you blind?'

"I'm sorry. Only the cardholder can be exempted from the bill." The receptionist said.

"Are you out of your mind? Isn't this gold membership card mine? Who the f*ck is the cardholder if it isn't me!" Lara said angrily.

Charlotte felt that things were not going well. They had to pay for more than 20,000 dollars. However, they had only earned 4,700 dollars today.

"I'm sorry. I can only give you a 5% discount since you're not the cardholder." The receptionist said.

Lara cursed. They gave her this card because of her boyfriend. However, they were not going to acknowledge that she was the cardholder now. Were they trying to bluff her?

The students were shocked. 'What's going on? Can't she use the card?' They thought.

"Please be respectful!" The receptionist said in a serious tone.

22:47 ■

"Well, call your manager out!" Lara scolded.

The receptionist could only do according to what Lara said. Charlotte was worried. She asked, "Lara, is everything okay?"

"It's okay. They're trying to bluff me. I'll ask the manager directly." Lara said.

Charlotte nodded her head.

Soon, the manager came over. Lara asked angrily, "I don't have to pay for the bill, right?"

"I'm sorry. You're not the cardholder. So, I can't waive the bill for you." The manager shook his head and said.

"Are you out of your mind? Who the hell is the cardholder if it isn't me? Are you the cardholder then?" Lara was furious.

"Nope. It's not me nor you. It's the one who came here with you last time." The manager said.

Lara's classmates looked at each other when they heard what the manager had just said. 'The one? Who is the one?' They thought.

"What did you just say?" Lara was angry. "We are all here now. How dare you not to admit it! Are you trying to bluff me? Well, I'm going to sue your company!"

"It's useless for you to sue us. We really can't waive the bill for you if the cardholder is not here!" The manager said with a firm attitude.

22:48 ■

"Who is the cardholder? Tell me now!" Lara stared at the manager and scolded. She was consumed by anger. She felt that they were cheating her. Well, she would really like to know who was the cardholder!

Chapter 131

Lara Jean was consumed by anger. She thought, 'Why does the cardholder need to be here since this is the gold membership card?' Lara didn't have to pay for anything when she came here with all her classmates last time. There were only around ten people who were not here this time. However, ten of them were all losers. How could it be possible that one of them was the cardholder?'

The other students couldn't figure it out as well. Everyone was talking about it. 'Isn't Lara the cardholder? How could it be other people?' They thought.

Wasn't it because of Lara's boyfriend that they didn't have to pay for the bill?

Well, it seemed to be different this time. The cardholder seemed to be one of their classmates.

Who could it be? Everyone knew the family background of each classmate. Besides Lara, it was impossible for other people to be the cardholder.

"The guy who came with you last time is the cardholder." The manager said.

"A guy?" Lara was even angrier. The guys who were not here today were all losers. How could one of them be the cardholder? The manager was definitely making things difficult for her!

Charlotte Yates was surprised. A guy?

The classmates were all discussing about this.

"What? A guy? Let's see who is not here today!"
One of Lara's classmates said.

"Harold Wendel, Wyman Carson, Zion Lee... Well, these are the only guys who're not here."

"They are all very poor. The most wealthy one among them is Harold. But, his family owns a small restaurant only. How could it be possible that the cardholder is one of them?"

"That's true. It's definitely not one of them. But, who else could it be?"

"Hey! Isn't Chuck not here today?"

"Do you mean the one who said that he will not be joining but ended up here today?"

"Yup, it's him. He is shameless. He didn't want to scan the QR code when Lara asked him to do so. But, he came here for a free milkshake just now! I have never seen such a shameless guy! How could he be the cardholder? I would rather believe that Wyman is the cardholder!"

"Yea. I wouldn't believe Chuck is the cardholder at all! I'm going to eat three pounds of shit if he's the cardholder! I'll do what I said!"

They whispered to each other. They didn't believe that the cardholder was one of the guys who were not here today. The manager was definitely making

things difficult for them.

Lara did not know how to solve the problem. It was impossible for her to pay more than 20,000 dollars. She only had less than 6,000 dollars with her now. Her cousin had no money as well. How could she have more than 10,000 dollars after paying for the renovation fee?

Lara really didn't know what to do if the manager couldn't waive the bill for her!

"Do you know the name of the cardholder?" Lara asked. She was staring at the manager. She clenched her fists and was starting to get angry.

"I don't know. But, I know what he looks like." The manager said. He had seen him at the front desk before. Therefore, he could confirm that he was not here today.

"Well, what does he look like? Tell me clearly!" Lara said angrily.

Charlotte grabbed Lara's arm. She thought that it could be Chuck.

It might really be possible. Chuck spent more than two million dollars to buy the BMW 7 series. Therefore, he must be very rich. Besides, he was not here today. He must be the cardholder!

"He's the one who was with you when you smashed the red wine last time." The manager said.

Lara was stunned. 'What?!' She thought.

'It's him!'

'Chuck Cannon!'

'How is it possible that Chuck is the cardholder?'

Lara could not believe it. She was stunned!

Lara's classmates looked at each other when they saw Lara so shocked. 'Does she know who the cardholder is?' They thought.

"Lara? Who smashed the red wine? What happened?" One of them asked.

"Lara, who is the cardholder?"

"Please tell us now!"

Lara shook her head and came back to her senses. It was impossible that it was him!

"You're lying. It's definitely not him!" Lara scolded. 'You're not going to waive the bill for me, right? How can you simply point a person and say that he is the cardholder?' She thought.

"You can give him a call and ask him to come over. I can waive the bill for you if he's here." The manager said.

Lara was really shocked. Was it really him? How could it be possible? He was just a loser!

It was the Baller who solved the matter last time. Could it be possible that she did not have to pay for

the bill because of Chuck, but not because of the Baller'?

How could it be possible that Chuck was the cardholder? Well, it must be because of Yolanda! Yolanda was the manager of this plaza. Therefore, the boss of this KTV fawned on her and gave her the gold membership card. In the end, Yolanda gave Chuck the card because he was her backup!

It must be like that!

Lara felt that everything made sense after thinking about it. How could Chuck own the cardholder? Chuck was really relying on women for financial support!

"Lara, is it..." Charlotte asked softly. It was surely Chuck because he was the only one who had the capability and wealth!

Lara nodded her head. Charlotte was surprised. It was really him!

"Lara, who on earth is it?" One of her classmates asked.

Lara felt that she had lost her face today. How could she tell them the truth? What if Chuck told them that she smashed the red wine and cried if he comes here later? That will be so embarrassing!

"Please stop asking and go back first!" Lara said.

"Please just tell us who the cardholder is. We are very curious. We didn't expect that we have a rich

classmate!" Another classmate said. He was envious of the cardholder.

"Is it Harold?"

"Nope. I think it's Wyman!"

"They are all possible. Anyway, I don't believe that this person is Chuck! I'm going to eat shit now if he's the cardholder!"

The students were all expressing their thoughts. Some of them were very curious whereas some of them sounded scornful.

"You guys are so annoying! Do you guys want to pay the bill?" Lara said angrily. She was so embarrassed. Why did her classmates order so many food and drinks? She could pay for the bill if it was just a few thousand dollars!

The more Lara thought about it, the angrier she became!

"Lara, why are you angry? We came here because you said you're going to treat us!"

"Yup! I have no money at all. I'm leaving now. Ah, Wyman must be the cardholder. There's nothing to be curious about."

"That's right. I think so too. Let's go..."

All of them left when Lara asked them to pay for the bill. Upon seeing this, Lara almost swore at them! 'These ungrateful people!' She thought.

"Hold on. I'll give him a call now!" Lara said. Then, she took out her mobile phone and wanted to give him a call. She gnashed her teeth and stared at her mobile phone. In the end, she couldn't lower her ego to call him.

"Please help me give him a call. By the way, do you have his phone number? I'll give it to you now." Lara could only ask Charlotte to give him a call. She was unwilling to ask him for help.

Charlotte nodded her head. She took out her mobile phone and called Chuck.

Lara stared at Charlotte. The manager and receptionist could only wait for Chuck to get here. They could only waive the bill if the cardholder was here.

"Hello, Chuck? Where are you?" Charlotte asked in a soft voice.

"I'm in the plaza. I haven't left yet." Chuck replied.

Charlotte felt guilty because she didn't invite him over.

"Is there anything?" Chuck asked.

"Yea. Can you please come to the KTV in the plaza? I have something to ask you for help," Charlotte said.

"KTV? Alright, I'll be right there." Chuck said.

Charlotte breathed a sigh of relief. She thanked him and then hung up the phone.

"How is it?" Lara asked.

"He said he'll be here soon." Charlotte replied.

"How can he reach here so soon?" Lara shook her head and said impatiently.

"He's still in the plaza." Charlotte sighed and replied. Looking at Lara's attitude, she did not know what to say.

"Why is he still in the plaza?" Lara frowned. "He must be waiting for Yolanda to get off work. Ah, he's really a loser!"

"Stop it..." Charlotte said.

"Why do I have to stop talking? Do you know why he is the cardholder? It's because of Yolanda!" Lara said in disdain.

"What nonsense are you talking about? He's very rich!" Charlotte said angrily.

"Stop talking! He's here." Charlotte covered Lara's mouth immediately. Lara looked over and saw Chuck walking towards them. Lara was unhappy. Wasn't Chuck just relying on women for financial support?

"Hey! Are you the cardholder?" Lara asked Chuck impatiently.

Chapter 132

Chuck Cannon took a glance at Lara Jean. He knew that Lara had no money to pay for the bill when Charlotte Yates asked him to come over to the KTV.

Chuck would not come to the KTV if it was Lara who called. However, it was Charlotte who called him. Also, Charlotte sounded as if she was pleading him. Therefore, he came over because he was a soft-hearted person.

Although Chuck did not have a crush on Charlotte, he felt that she was a good person. It would be good to be friends with her.

"Lara, please mind your attitude!" Charlotte scolded. She breathed a sigh of relief when she saw Chuck was here. However, she was consumed by anger when Lara talked to him in such a rude way.

"Hey! Why do you always help him?" Lara asked.

Lara was angry. She snorted, "Chuck, let me ask you, are you the cardholder?"

The manager and the receptionist of the KTV walked over and greeted Chuck politely before Chuck could answer Lara's question, "Hello, sir."

Chuck nodded at the manager.

Lara was stunned. 'Why do the manager and the

12:40 ■

receptionist talk to Chuck in such a polite way?' She thought.

'He got this gold membership card from Yolanda! Did they have to be so polite to him?'

Lara looked at Chuck in disdain. She felt that they should fawn over Yolanda instead of him!

'You're fawning over the wrong person!' She thought.

"Well, please settle this since you're the cardholder. I'm leaving with my cousin now." Lara said.

Lara snorted and passed the gold membership card to Chuck. Then, she grabbed Charlotte's arm and was about to leave.

Lara was angry. She thought, 'Why don't you take it since it's yours?'

"Lara, you can't behave like this." Charlotte was helpless. How could she let Chuck settle this alone?

"Don't worry about it. He can handle it." Lara said.

"Hold on!" Chuck said.

Lara stopped in her path and glared at Chuck. "Why are you stopping me? Do you want me to thank you? Okay, fine. Thank you! Are you satisfied?"

"I don't want you to thank me." Chuck shook his

12:40 ■

head and said. Then, he walked to the front desk and looked at the bill. It was more than 20,000 dollars. However, Lara just thanked him so impatiently. She was not sincere at all!

"What do you want?" Lara asked.

She stared at Chuck. She was consumed by anger. She was really not in a good mood now. She wanted to celebrate with her classmates because the sales were very good on their first day of their opening. However, she didn't expect that it would end up like this!

The gold membership card in her hand actually belonged to Chuck!

"Do I owe you anything?" Chuck asked.

Lara's face turned red. She scolded, "What are you trying to do? Isn't it just a f*cking gold membership card? Can you get this card if Yolanda didn't give it to you? You are just a man who is relying on women to get financial support! How dare you still try to be pretentious in front of me? I'll let you settle this alone is because I think you're capable to do that!"

"Please don't insult our gold membership card. We've only given this card to three people ever since our KTV is opened! This gentleman is the VIP of our KTV!" The manager of the KTV came over and said in a serious tone.

Lara glared at the manager. 'What kind of f*cking

gold membership card is this? How could he say that he has only given out three cards? How could Chuck get this card? Is he even qualified for it? She thought.

The manager ignored her and talked politely to Chuck, "What do you want us to do?"

"Let her handle this herself." Chuck said.

The manager nodded his head.

Upon hearing this, Charlotte sighed. What else could she say?

Lara flared up immediately, "Chuck Cannon, you bast*rd! Don't you just want to show off in front of me? Do you want me to beg you? Let me tell you, it's impossible!"

"Lara, I don't owe you anything. On the contrary, you owe me something." Chuck said.

"Oh, do I owe you anything? Are you kidding?" Lara asked him back angrily.

Lara sneered. She thought of something and looked at him in disdain. "Oh, I know. Are you still talking about that thing? Do you want to sleep with me so much? But, I don't want to sleep with you. You are not qualified to touch me. Do you hear me? You are not qualified!" Lara said angrily.

"Lara! That's enough." Charlotte couldn't help but say. She realized that Chuck was a softhearted person and wanted to help them just now.

12:40 ■

However, it seemed that he was not going to help them anymore because of Lara's attitude. The bill was more than 20,000 dollars!

Chuck shook his head. Although Lara had a good body shape, Chuck was not interested in Lara at all. The main reason was because of Yvette Jordan. The second reason was Lara had a really bad attitude. With that attitude of hers, Chuck was close to hitting her already although he doesn't hit women.

Chuck hated Lara very much now.

"He's just trying to show off. Do you really know what kind of person he is? He took out a few thousands dollars to book a presidential suite when he found 20,000 dollars on the street. Well, can you still say that he's not trying to show off? He wants me to beg him now. But, do you think I'll beg a guy who relies on women to get financial support?" Lara sneered.

"Enough!" Charlotte was consumed by anger. "Are you done? Apologize to Chuck now!" She said.

"Do you want me to apologize to him? It's impossible!" Lara shook her head and said. "Please don't worry. It's just more than 20,000 dollars. I'll deal with it..." She continued.

"How are you going to settle it?" Charlotte glared at Lara and asked.

"Don't worry!" Lara said. She said to the manager,

12:40 ■

"Don't look at me like that. I'll pay for it!"

"That's great." The manager said indifferently.

Lara stared at Chuck and asked, "Let me ask you one more time. Do you really want to show off and not help me to waive the bill?"

"I don't owe you anything." Chuck said.

"Well, I'm going to remember what you said! But, are you sure that you don't owe me anything? Don't you forget that I helped you to settle the problem when you broke a few wine bottles here last time!" Lara snorted.

She got angry when she thought of it. 'How much money would you have to pay if it weren't me who helped you to solve the problem?'

Chuck frowned.

"Did you solve it for this gentleman? I think you've misunderstood." The manager shook his head and said. Chuck was the one who solved the problem. How could it be Lara who solved it?

"What are you talking about?" Lara was angry. How could Chuck solve it if she didn't ask Baller for help?

"This gentleman broke the wine bottles and paid it by himself. Also, you broke a few wine bottles as well. You were supposed to pay for 40,000 to 50,000 dollars. It was also this gentleman who helped you." The manager said.

12:40 ■

Lara was stunned. Then, she became angry immediately, "What did you say? Did he pay it for me? I think you are old and confused!"

How could it be possible? It was the Baller who helped her to solve the problem! It had nothing to do with Chuck the loser!

"Fine. Anyway, had it not been this gentleman, you would have had to pay for the bottles you broke!" The manager said.

"Humph! Do you think I'll believe you?" Lara sneered. "It was my boyfriend who solved it. It had nothing to do with him."

"Your boyfriend?" The manager frowned and said, "I think you were being cheated. The problem wouldn't be solved if it wasn't because of this gentleman."

"You're fooled!" Lara glared at the manager. "I'll contact my boyfriend now and ask him to call your boss to fire you!"

Lara took out her mobile phone and opened her WhatsApp to send a text message to the Baller: 'Baller, are you there? I want you to do me a favour.'

'Baller, can you please reply my messages? I'm in trouble now. Someone bullied me.'

'Baller, I really need you now...'

Lara sent a lot of text messages. However, the

12:40 ■

Baller didn't reply to her messages. She was anxious. 'What's going on? He replied me very fast the last time.' She thought.

"Please pay for the bill!" The manager said seriously.

"Don't rush me! Can't you see that I'm contacting my boyfriend?" Lara said. Tears welled up in her eyes. She sent another text message to the Baller again. However, the Baller still didn't reply to her messages.

"You don't have to send it anymore." Chuck said calmly. Chuck felt that he didn't have to hide Lara from the truth anymore.

"Are you laughing at me? What rights do you have to laugh at me? My boyfriend is very busy. So, he doesn't have time to reply my messages!" Lara stared at Chuck and said. She really wanted to beat Chuck, she thought that he wasn't even a gentleman at all.

"Your boyfriend? I..." Chuck said.

"What? My boyfriend is so busy. He's not as free as you! He'll reply to my messages later." Lara said.

"I wanted to say that I'm not your boyfriend!" Chuck shook his head and said.

"Are you out of your mind? Who the hell is talking about you? Don't think too much of yourself. I'm referring to the Baller. Why don't you take a look at yourself in the mirror? Do you deserve to be my

12:40 ■

boyfriend?" Lara was going to explode with anger. 'Why is he so shameless?' She thought.

"Is Baller your boyfriend?" Chuck asked.

"That's right. My boyfriend is driving a BMW 7 Series. Do you know how much it costs to own the car? You can't afford it even if you rely on women for financial support throughout your whole life!" Lara sneered. He looked at Chuck in disdain. 'Only Baller deserves to be my boyfriend. You're nothing compared to him!' She thought.

"I'm the Baller." Chuck looked at Lara and said.

Chapter 133

"Did you just say that you're the Baller? Haha!"

Lara Jean laughed at Chuck Cannon. She thought, 'How is it possible that he's the Baller? He...'

All of a sudden, Lara was stunned. She lowered her voice and asked, "What did you just say? You're just a loser. How could you..."

Chuck took out his mobile phone and opened his WhatsApp before Lara could finish her words. Then, he showed it to Lara.

Lara was shocked at that moment. Chuck had all her photos in different postures. Also, his saved name was Baller.

'Is Chuck the Baller whom I've been talking to for so long?' She thought.

'How is that possible? He's a loser who spent all the money he just found on the street. It's impossible for him to be the Baller!'

"Baller owns a BMW 7 Series! It worth more than two million dollars! It's impossible for Chuck to afford such a car.'

Lara felt humiliated at that moment. She was consumed by anger. She wanted to grab Chuck's phone from his hand. Fortunately, Chuck reacted quickly. He kept his mobile phone into his pocket immediately.

12:40 ■

"Let me see it clearly! Take out your mobile phone now!" Lara shouted.

Charlotte Yates was surprised. She didn't see Lara's photos on Chuck's phone. She just knew that he opened his WhatsApp and showed it to Lara. Was that the conversation between Chuck and Lara?

The manager and the receptionist of the KTV looked at each other. They were a little confused.

Of course, Chuck would not take out his mobile phone again.

Tears welled up in Lara's eyes. She shouted, "Did the Baller share the photos with you?"

She was more willing to believe that the Baller had betrayed her and shared her photos with Chuck than to believe that Chuck was the Baller.

Lara fell in love with the Baller. She missed him so much all the time. She would be worried and upset when he didn't reply her messages. She didn't want to admit that she fell in love with Chuck. She hated him!

Lara felt that her world had fallen apart at that moment. Was Chuck the person whom she loved?

"Nope! I'm the one who has been chatting with you all the time. You started the conversation. Also, I didn't ask for the photos but you just sent them to me." Chuck said.

12:40 ■

"You!" Lara's scalp went numb. In the beginning, she just sent some sexy photos to the Baller. Later, she started to send some nude photos to him. The photos featured her face as well!

"That's why I told you that I'm not your boyfriend. Also, you broke the wine bottles here. It was not me who broke them. You were supposed to pay for it but I helped you to settle it. So, you owe me." Chuck said.

"You!"

Lara's face turned red as she felt humiliated. She grabbed Charlotte's arm and said, "Did you get it wrong? The BMW 7 Series does not belong to him, right? It belongs to the Baller..."

Charlotte sighed. "It's Chuck's car. He bought it himself."

The only hope Lara had was shattered. "How could you do this to me? I even sent him..."

"What did you send him?" Charlotte sighed and asked.

Lara couldn't finish her words. How could she tell her cousin that she sent her nude photos to Chuck?

How embarrassing would that be?

"I don't believe it. Where is his car?" Lara asked.

"His car is under repair in our 4S Automobile Store." Charlotte replied.

12:40 ■

Lara sat on the ground. 'How could it be possible?' She thought.

She looked at Chuck and felt regretful. The loser she had always looked down on was actually the Baller?

"You're a shameless dirty bast*rd!" Lara shouted.

"I didn't ask you to send them to me. You even said that you want to have dinner with me. That is what you said." Chuck said. He didn't forward her photos to anyone else.

"You bast*rd!"

She got up from the ground, stared at Chuck and said, "Did you get all the money from the ground? You said that you found two thousand dollars on the street last time. In fact, it was three or four million dollars, right?"

She had known Chuck for so long. He had always been eating plain pasta only. How could he get so much money to buy a BMW 7 Series?

"Do you think it's possible?" Chuck looked at her and asked her back.

Lara was angry. She couldn't even believe that someone would drop a few million dollars on the street! However, how about his car... "Oh, I know! The car is not yours! That's Yolanda's car! Don't you dare to use her car to show off in front of me!"

Lara sneered and thought that made more sense. It

12:40 ■

was impossible for Chuck to buy a car since he was so poor. He must be using Yolanda's money to buy a car! He was such a shameless person. How could he use other people's money to show off?

Chuck was helpless. Lara refused to believe that he was the Baller. She was thinking of a lot of reasons to convince herself that Chuck was not the Baller.

"Why aren't you saying anything? Am I right? You are just trying to show off by using Yolanda's money. You are a coward!" Lara laughed. Then, she tried to calm herself down.

"Do you think it's possible?" Chuck shook his head and asked her back.

"What are you talking about? It must be like this!" Lara said coldly.

"Lara, stop it! He paid for his own car." Charlotte shook her head and said.

Charlotte handled the deal on her own. Also, it was impossible for Yolanda, who was just a manager of the plaza, to afford a car worth more than two million dollars. She could only buy a car that was worth at most four or five hundred thousands dollars!

It didn't make sense.

"It's absolutely true!" Lara said to her cousin confidently.

"Well, you're just trying to deceive yourself."

12:40 ■

Chuck turned around and left. He didn't want to bother with Lara anymore. He wanted to meet Yvette.

"Stop! Are you feeling ashamed after hearing what I said? Is that why you're leaving?" Lara sneered.

Chuck turned his head around and said, "Do you think I can't afford a BMW 7 Series?"

"Yup! You're just relying on a woman for financial support!" Lara sneered.

"Well, please wait and see!" Chuck said. Then, he walked out.

Lara was consumed by anger. "Are you looking for a chance to escape? You're a shameless bast*rd!"

All of a sudden, Lara cried when she was scolding Chuck. She felt helpless. How could Chuck be the 'Baller'?

No way!

Lara could not accept that fact!

"Lara..." Charlotte came over to comfort her. Lara cried out loud. Charlotte sighed and thought, 'What happened to them? Wasn't Chuck just hiding his true identity from Lara?'

"Please pay for the bill!" The manager came over and said. Chuck didn't say that they could use his card to waive for the bill. Therefore, the manager couldn't let Lara go.

12:40 ■

"Here you are!" Lara took out the money from her pocket and threw them all on the table.

The receptionist counted the money immediately. Then, she shook her head and told them that it was not enough.

"I'll give the rest of the money to you in a few days if it's not enough. My store is inside this plaza. Are you afraid that I'll run away?" Lara wiped her tears away and said.

Upon hearing this, the manager hesitated for a moment.

"Alright. Please pay back the rest of the money within the next five days. Otherwise, I'll call the police!" The manager said.

Lara cried and went out with Charlotte. Lara had not stop crying when they were downstairs. Upon seeing this, Charlotte comforted, "Hey, please don't think too much. Five days are enough for us to pay back the rest of the money."

Lara hugged Charlotte and continued to cry.

"What's wrong?" Charlotte asked Lara.

"I've been talking to him for a long time. I've fallen in love with him. I couldn't even stop myself from thinking about him at night. What should I do?" Lara cried out loud. She had really fallen in love with the Baller.

She would be on cloud nine whenever the Baller

12:40 ■

replied to her messages. She would be disappointed and upset if he didn't reply her. It was obvious that Lara had fallen in love with him.

Charlotte was stunned. Did Lara fall in love with him?

"Are you sure?" Charlotte sighed.

"I... hate him. He's just a loser who will use other people's money to show off!" Lara shook her head and said. Tears were rolling down her cheeks.

Charlotte did not know how to comfort her.

"He ran away because what I said was right. I don't like him... He's a liar. He's not the Baller..." Lara cried.

A roaring engine sound could be heard on the empty street when Charlotte was about to say something. Charlotte was a car dealer. Therefore, she could tell that the sound was from a sports car.

The sound was very loud.

Lara looked over and saw a sports car approaching them. It was a Porsche 911. She was stunned when she saw who was driving the sports car.

Charlotte was stunned as well.

The sports car stopped in front of them. The car door was opened and Chuck walked out. "Didn't you just say that I can't afford a BMW 7 Series? Well, the money I spent on this car is equivalent to two BMW 7 Series!"



10:25 PM

01:44



Chapter 134

Lara Jean was stunned as if she had been struck by lightning.

She thought Chuck Cannon's car was bought by Yolanda Lane, that ee was just trying to show off. However, she knew that Yolanda could not afford this sports car. It was worth a few million dollars!

Could Chuck really be the Baller?

But, how could that be possible? Chuck had always been so poor. How could he be so rich out of a sudden?

Lara could not figure it out. She was completely shocked.





10:25 PM

01:44

Lara was extremely confused at that moment. Was Chuck really a loser? Lara tried to deny it. However, she felt that Chuck looked different when he appeared in front of her with the sports car.

Lara felt that he was a rich handsome guy now!

Lara looked at Chuck differently now. She felt very regretful that she didn't agree to sleep with him last time.

Also...

She had fantasized that the Baller' look like Chuck. However, it turned out that Chuck was actually the Baller! Did she really fall in love





10:25 PM

01:44

with Chuck?

Lara could not describe her feelings at all.

Charlotte's reaction was different from Lara. She was just a little surprised. Since when did Chuck buy a new car? The money he spent on this sports car was equivalent to two BMW 7 Series!

He was really rich!

"I told you that I can really afford a BMW 7 Series!" Chuck said.

Lara was speechless. She felt that it was too embarrassing for her to keep calling Chuck a loser.

"I..." Lara stammered. She did not





know what to say.

She didn't even dare to look at Chuck anymore.

Chuck walked towards them. Lara's face was pale and her eyes were red. Tears were rolling down her cheeks. She felt that she could no longer face Chuck. She said, "I'm sorry..."

Charlotte did not know what to say. She just remained silent.

Chuck glanced at Lara and turned around to leave. However, Lara stopped him and pleaded, "Chuck, it was all my fault in the past. I'm sorry. Please don't send my photos out, please..."



01:44

Chuck wanted to send her photos out initially. Otherwise, he wouldn't have join so many group chats. However, he felt that he would hurt Lara too much if he did so. Lara might even commit suicide. Although he hated Lara, he didn't want her to die.

Therefore, he didn't send her photos out in the end.

"Please don't do this." Lara cried and pleaded.

She felt very tired. The Baller she liked so much was actually the person she hated the most...

"I'll do anything you ask for. Please just don't send my photos out."





01:44

Lara continued to plead.

Chuck looked at Lara. He never thought that Lara, who used to be arrogant and domineering, would beg him for mercy.

"Are you still going to be arrogant in front of me?" Chuck asked.

"No, I won't." Lara shook her head and said.

Chuck was a rich guy. How could she behave in an arrogant way in front of Chuck? She felt regretful that she treated Chuck badly. She didn't even dare to look into his eyes now.

"Fine. I won't send your photos out." Chuck shook his head and



01:45

said.

Lara breathed a sigh of relief. Then, she asked tentatively in a soft voice, "Is there any condition for this?"

Chuck looked at Lara.

"I..." Lara stammered.

"I've never thought of sleeping with you." Chuck shook his head and opened the car door.

Lara was stunned. 'Did he just say that he has never thought of sleeping with me?' She thought.

Thinking about this, she burst into tears.

Chuck happened to see Yolanda





46%

10:27 PM

01:45

Lane coming out of the elevator as he was driving. Yolanda was shocked. Then, she came back to her senses immediately.

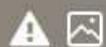
Charlotte and Lara looked at Yolanda, who was wearing a dress and a pair of exquisite high heels. She had long slender legs. She was so beautiful...

A beautiful woman with a sports car. Both of them... seemed to be a perfect match!

Was it Yolanda who was relying on Chuck for financial support instead of the other way round?

Thinking about this, Lara was stunned.





10:27 PM

01:45

Chuck said to Yolanda, "Let me send you back to school."

It was dangerous for a girl to go back alone at this hour.

"I... Okay." Yolanda replied. Then, she opened the car door and got into the car. Chuck drove the car away immediately.

He left.

Lara and Charlotte stood there for a long time. Charlotte sighed. Chuck could even afford such an expensive car. She had underestimated him.

"Am I dreaming..." Lara muttered.

"Nope. All of this is true," Charlotte





said.

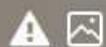
Lara cried again. Tears rolled down her cheeks.

"Lara, do you really like him?" Charlotte asked. Charlotte could tell that Lara had fallen in love with Chuck just by looking at her facial expression. Lara had hoped that she was the one who got into the sports car just now...

"I... don't know. I..." Lara shook her head. She really missed him a lot. However, she was not sure if she had really fallen in love with him.

Lara burst into tears again...

.....



46%

10:27 PM

01:45

"Are you not going back to school?" Chuck asked surprisingly. It was already late now. Yolanda was the kind of person who would sleep and wake up at regular hours. Why was she going to sleep late tonight?

"Well, it's my childhood friend's birthday today. I need to go to a bar to celebrate with her." Yolanda said. She didn't want to get into Chuck's car just now. However, she would feel bad if she rejected him.

Chuck asked her which bar she was going. Then, he drove her to there since it was not too far away.





01:45

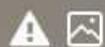
"Okay, thank you." Yolanda smiled and said.

"You're welcome." Chuck said. He wanted to give Yvette a call after sending Yolanda to the bar.

Yolanda talked to Chuck when they passed by a bar, "My childhood friend wanted to celebrate her birthday here. However, the bar is under renovation. So, we decided to celebrate in another bar..."

Wasn't this his mother's bar? He remembered his mother told him that she wanted to renovate the bar in a luxurious way. Well, it seemed that they had already





01:45

started the renovation. He would definitely come over to support her when the bar reopened.

"I heard that the owner of this bar had changed. So, this bar is under renovation now. I think the new owner of this bar must be very rich because it takes a lot of money to take over this bar." Yolanda looked at Chuck and said.

Chuck smiled and thought, 'I'm afraid that my mother doesn't even know how much money she has.'

"What are you laughing at? Don't tell me that you're the one who took over this bar?" Yolanda asked in disbelief. She could tell that





10:28 PM

01:45

Chuck had taken over the bar by looking at Chuck's facial expression. Well, Chuck could take over City Square. Therefore, it was possible that he could take over this bar as well!

"Nope. I didn't take over the bar." Chuck shook his head and said. It was his mother who took over it.

The bar might be the top luxurious bar in the country after renovation.

"Oh." Yolanda nodded her head and said. It turned out that she had been thinking too much.

Soon, they arrived at the bar that Yolanda had mentioned. Yolanda opened the door and got out of the





10:28 PM

01:45

car. She said, "Thank you."

"You're welcome." Chuck shook his head and said.

Yolanda turned around and walked into the bar. Chuck realized that Yolanda left her bag in the car when he was about to drive the car away. Therefore, he parked his car on the roadside and walked into the bar.

There were a lot of beautiful ladies inside. They were all very sexy. Chuck saw Yolanda from a distance. Chuck shouted at her but she didn't hear him because the music was too loud. He had no choice but to catch up with her.





10:28 PM

01:45

Yolanda walked into a private room. Several people came out when Chuck was about to enter the room.

"Who are you? I guess you've entered the wrong room." One of them said.

"Yeah. I've never seen you before."

The pair of couples looked at Chuck up and down.

"My friend is inside. I'm here to send her something." Chuck said.

"Who's your friend? You'd better get out of here if you can't say out the name!" One of them said rudely.





01:46

"Yolanda Lane." Chuck replied.

"What? Yolanda Lane? Are you a friend of the goddess, Yolanda Lane?"

"It's impossible, isn't Yolanda's boyfriend William Yuri, who is from a wealthy family? I've seen him before. This guy is definitely not William."

They doubted Chuck and looked at him unkindly. They didn't believe that Chuck would know Yolanda, who was a beautiful girl.

"Please call her out." Chuck said helplessly.

"Okay, I'll call her now. But, I'll slap you if she doesn't know you!" One





10:29 PM

01:46 

of them said. Then, he opened the door and shouted, "Yolanda! Someone is looking for you!"

The other people looked at Chuck in disdain. 'Is he really Yolanda's friend?' They thought.



Chapter 135

"It's still not too late to leave now. Otherwise, if Yolanda comes out and says that she doesn't know you, you're dead meat."

"That's right. How dare you try to find a way to smuggle yourself into Bibi's birthday party! There's no way I'll leave you be!"

A few guys sneered at Chuck Cannon, but Chuck's face was calm. They seemed to be pretty well-off, though that was still nothing to him. Once he called Betty, they would have no problem playing to their heart's content tonight.

Soon, Yolanda Lane came out curiously and several people immediately spoke up in an effort to please her.

"Beautiful Miss Lane, he said he's your friend, but he looks so poor. He isn't your friend right?"

"Yes, I don't think it's possible. To be friends with Beautiful Miss Lane, one should at least be on the same level as us. He doesn't deserve to be her friend."

As soon as Yolanda walked out, the guys turned to her in flattery. After all, she had an excellent figure and was also extremely beautiful. How could men not fall head over heels for her?

Yolanda did not even look at them. She headed

18:17 ■

straight towards Chuck and smiled at him, asking, "You're here for a drink?"

Her attitude... her gentle voice.

The few of them were dumbfounded. Was this loser really Yolanda's friend?

He did not deserve her gentleness. Could it be... they were a couple?

"Nope." Chuck shook his head and placed the bag in front of Yolanda. "You left your bag in my car. I just wanted to give it back to you."

Yolanda suddenly felt embarrassed and blushed. "Thank you."

She took the bag.

His car?

What kind of car could he drive? The people around him guessed that it was probably just a 100,000 to 200,000 dollar car. How could he be so shameless to show it off?

The guys shook their heads in disdain.

"Well, I'll be on my way. You should enjoy yourself," Chuck said.

"Alright, thank you," replied Yolanda.

Chuck turned around and left. However, someone from within the crowd suddenly sneered at them, "Hey, Yolanda, you've changed boyfriends already? Why don't we know him?"

The person who spoke was a pretty, golden-haired lady. She dressed skimpily and strolled out from the crowd hand-in-hand with a good-looking man. The two of them looked very sweet together.

Yolanda frowned.

This beauty was her high school classmate Jacqueline Fredson, and this man was Merck Cady, also from the same high school. Back then, Jacqueline liked Merck, but Merck had been always pursuing Yolanda.

However, Yolanda had turned him down. Ever since then, Jacqueline had bore some sort of grudge against her.

"Not keen to introduce him this time? I bet you were dumped by your ex-boyfriend!" Jacqueline laughed excitedly.

She had been constantly jealous of Yolanda's beauty, appearance and riches. She didn't dare to show her envy and could only keep her feelings within her secretly. Later, after finding out Yolanda's father's company went bankrupt, Jacqueline felt even more arrogant to finally see Yolanda's fame and fortune get thrown out the window.

However, after Yolanda went to university, she managed to find herself a very rich boyfriend. Jacqueline was not happy and went back to envying her again. But today, she was once again delighted to see Yolanda dating a loser.

It felt amazing!

"Why are you not explaining? Let me guess, you were really dumped?" Jacqueline continued cackling. How could she let go of this opportunity to make fun of Yolanda?

Merck laughed coldly alongside her. "You rejected me back then, but now you've been dumped. You deserved it!"

"But if you were dumped, so be it. Why find such a loser as your boyfriend? He looks so poor. No wonder you're embarrassed to introduce him...but still, you both are a good match, because aren't you just as poor too?" Jacqueline sneered.

While Merck smiled, the others present were just looking at Chuck in annoyance. Anyways, he had managed to gather everyone's attention and sneers.

"If you've got something to say, just say it. Don't get anyone else involved," Yolanda said sternly as she looked at Chuck. "Sorry about that, just drive carefully."

Yolanda still smiled politely at Chuck.

Chuck glanced at the couple and walked over after a moment of hesitation.

Jacqueline snorted softly and looked at Chuck with disgust. "Introduce him to us will you?"

Yolanda ignored her and directly said to Chuck,

"Why don't you go in and have some juice?"

She was very embarrassed to bring Chuck into this. She originally wanted to stay for a while and then leave, but it was clear that things weren't turning out the way she wanted to.

Chuck nodded and walked inside with Yolanda.

Jacqueline was enraged to see Yolanda ignoring her. She reached out her hand to stop them.

"Stop right there! It's Bibi's 23rd birthday today. It's not for random people to come in as they please and help themselves around. He didn't even introduce himself, so who knows what he's going to do in there. What if he steals a few cellphones or watches?" Jacqueline said. She was determined to humiliate Yolanda today.

"You're going overboard!" Yolanda's expression turned icy.

"So what? Everyone inside is rich! Everyone uses iPhones or wears watches that cost at least 50 grand. If you're poor, wise up and don't go in! Hey, I'm talking about you there! Yes, you! Get out of here, right now! Don't even think about stealing anything!" Jacqueline shot a nasty look at Chuck.

"Jacqueline, stop it! If you have anything else to say, just say it to me!" Yolanda was enraged. She was only here for a drink and was planning to leave thereafter. Who knew that she would encounter such a situation?

18:17 ■

"You're so protective of him. It seems that he's really your boyfriend. Heh, not only were you dumped, but you lost your taste in men? You two really are a good match." Jacqueline laughed.

Suddenly, a loud slap could be heard.

Yolanda had slapped Jacqueline in the face!

Jacqueline's face immediately turned red, a clear palm print on her cheek.

"You f*cking dare to hit me?!" Jacqueline's face was full of animosity. She raised her hand and was about to slap Yolanda back.

Thwack!

However, Chuck grabbed her wrist and his eyes narrowed, "Don't hit her!"

With that, he pushed Jacqueline away. Merck was furious. How could he bear to watch his girl get bullied?

He waved his fist and immediately charged at Chuck. Yolanda was scared and quickly dragged Chuck away. Despite this, Chuck stood his ground and was prepared to fight with Merck. The two were about the same height and weight, so he knew he had a chance of winning the fight.

"Stop! What are you guys doing?" An angry voice came from the inside. It was Bibi, the birthday girl.

Merck froze while Chuck glanced at Bibi. He did not know this woman and had never seen her

before.

"Bibi, Yolanda hit me just now. Look..." Jacqueline immediately started complaining.

Her father's company was currently collaborating with Bibi's father's company. She did not believe that Bibi would side with Yolanda.

"What's going on?" Bibi scowled and turned to Yolanda. "Today's my birthday. How could you simply attack others?"

Yolanda sighed. She grew up with Bibi, but since her father's company went bankrupt, she gradually grew distant with Bibi. She did not want to come, but Bibi called her personally and asked her to come. Since it was quite some time since they last saw each other and it was her birthday, Yolanda had decided to just drop by.

Sure enough, she was clearly no longer part of them.

Yolanda was a little disappointed. She should not have come today.

"Why don't you ask her?" Chuck said. Yolanda kindly came to meet her, but this woman had immediately taken sides without listening to her explanation. Was this what a friend should do?

"No matter who's right or wrong, today is my birthday. We're just here to have fun. How can we be hitting others?" Bibi scrunched her eyebrows in disapproval.

18:17 ■

"I'm sorry." Yolanda sighed.

"Be careful next time. I didn't ask you to come just to hit others," warned Bibi.

"Got it," Yolanda said.

"The f*ck?! That's all? She f*cking hit me!" Jacqueline was deeply unsatisfied. Whilst Chuck was not paying attention, she raised her hand and slapped Yolanda.

However, Yolanda raised her hand and caught Jacqueline in time.

Jacqueline was even angrier. "Let go of me! Don't forget, the place where your parents are living in now is my friend's house. I can make your parents sleep on the streets tonight!"

Yolanda glanced at her and pushed Jacqueline away. She staggered back and almost fell to the ground. Then, she turned to Bibi and complained, "Bibi, make her leave! This kind of person is not qualified to join the party!"

"Yolanda, I appreciate your wishes. You...should go back now," Bibi said.

Yolanda sighed and nodded, "Well, Bibi, happy birthday to you."

She turned around and started to leave. However, she felt wronged and was about to shed some tears. This wasn't like her since she was always a strong person, but.....

18:17 ■

Why did it have to be like this?

Money determined whether a person was in the right or wrong. It didn't make any sense.

With an apologetic tone, she said, "Chuck, I'm sorry. Let's go."

"Why are you leaving? She asked you to come, and you came. But now that she asked you to leave, you're leaving?" Chuck questioned calmly.

Jacqueline looked over at them in contempt. Did they even know who Bibi was? If she asked you to leave nicely, you'd better f*cking leave!

Chapter 136

Yolanda was touched that Chuck was trying to speak up for her. She shook her head and said, "Forget it. I don't want to be in touch with these guys anymore."

"But are you allowing her to order you around?" Chuck asked.

Yolanda sighed.

Even if she didn't like it, what could she do?

Now, she didn't have money nor the power. She was a mere weakling trying to go against the authorities.

Over the years, Yolanda had gotten used to it.

"What did you say?" Bibi narrowed her eyes.

Chuck looked at her.

"Bibi asked you something. What did you say just now? Say it again if you have the guts!" Jacqueline sneered.

The others also felt that Chuck was bad luck. How did he even dare to talk back at Bibi?

Chuck glanced at Jacqueline first. "You're Jacqueline Fredson, aren't you?"

"I am, but why do you ask? Are you going to find someone to beat me up? I hope you find someone

powerful, because no ordinary people would dare to touch me." Jacqueline laughed disdainfully.

Her boyfriend Merck looked down on him in contempt.

"No, I won't ask anyone to beat you up. I'll ask your dad to," Chuck said.

"Haha, my dad? Beating me up?" Jacqueline laughed uncontrollably as though she had just been told the funniest joke.

The others snickered.

Chuck took out his phone and called Betty, who picked it up quickly. He started to ask, "Betty, I'm calling regarding a woman called Jacqueline Fredson. Please get her father to come and beat her up. I'm at Fuze Bar now."

"Seriously?"

The others were bursting into laughter as they threw sarcastic remarks at him. It was already hilarious enough for him to insist that he could ask people to beat Jacqueline up. However, to ask her father to beat his own daughter up was simply unbelievable.

Who could ever believe that?

Bibi scoffed at the person. She was sure that this person was out of his mind.

Yolanda looked at Chuck in surprise. At first, she did not believe it either. Just then, she was

reminded of the fact that Chuck managed to get more than a 100 people over to aid him in the hotel with just a single phone call. The thought of that was still vivid in her mind.

"Her father's not here? Then forget it. I'll leave it like this first..." Chuck was surprised. Betty had just checked and found out that Jacqueline's father was out of town. He would not be back until tomorrow.

There was no need for that.

Chuck hung up.

The people present still could not contain their laughter. One of them were even rolling on the ground hysterically.

Chuck took a glimpse at her and was about to speak when his phone rang. He took it out and picked it up. It was Betty.

"You said her mum's here? Then please get her to come over and beat her up. Well, there's nothing else, I'll hang up now..." Chuck said and ended the call again.

Everyone present despised Chuck even more after calming down from all the laughing.

"This guy thinks he's a big shot, huh? Jacqueline's dad's not here, and now he asked her mum to come over. Did he escape from the mental hospital?"

"Hey, that's enough. Continue showing off and I'll be the one who's going to get people to beat you up!" Jacqueline stared at Chuck and commented scornfully.

"Your mum's coming," Chuck reminded her.

Chuck did not look at her at all. What was there to look at? Although she looked pretty, her face would probably be swollen by the slaps later. How would she look like then?

Chuck looked at Bibi and said, "Yolanda came to celebrate your birthday. It's not nice for you to treat her like this. If you apologize to her, I'll let you go this time."

"Bibi, I should advise you not to talk to him like this." Yolanda frowned and walked over to Chuck's side.

However, Bibi continued eyeing Chuck with distaste.

Yolanda's expression fell.

"And here I thought that you still had some decency despite your family business failing and going bankrupt. I must be out of my mind now that I see you with a jerk. How low can you stoop?" Bibi said.

Yolanda bit her lip.

"What's your full name?" Chuck asked.

"Bianca Lee!" Bibi laughed. She wanted to laugh.

Was this person actually thinking of doing something to her?

The others, including Jacqueline and Merck, all jeered at him.

"Well then, you won't get to celebrate your birthday today either," Chuck said.

"You say I won't get to?" Bibi laughed. What a joke.

Chuck immediately called Betty again and it got through in a jiffy.

"Betty, I'm in Room 109 of Fuze Bar. There's a woman named Bianca Lee here. I want her gone... well, okay, I'll wait for you."

Chuck hung up the phone. The whole process took only ten seconds or so.

"There you go again, making fake calls on the phone. You're always so pretentious, aren't you?"

"I think so. Look at what he said. It's not that I want to insult him, but he's an idiot! He just said he wanted to have Jacqueline's dad beat her up, but he couldn't come. So he asked her mum to come. Jacqueline's mum isn't even here yet but he's calling to stop Bibi from having her birthday party. This doesn't make a tad bit sense! Is this guy a fool or what?"

The Fredson family all teased them, especially Jacqueline. She was really having the time of her life.

Who the hell was he? To pretend to be of higher status than Bibi, they were all waiting to see him make a fool of himself.

"You're acting quite like it!" Bibi sniggered. Never mind anything else, she had already booked this private room. How could she leave? Furthermore, she knew the manager here!

It was a private room reserved for her free of charge by the manager here. It was impossible to make her leave.

"You'll know later if I'm pretending or not." Chuck shook his head and turned to Yolanda. "We'll wait, let's get a drink or bite to eat."

"Okay." Yolanda was moved.

Chuck called a waiter over to book the private room opposite theirs.

"Can you even afford it? This is a luxurious private room. The room costs more than six grand..." A young man said contemptuously.

Chuck looked him in the eye. The waiter immediately escorted them in.

"What's there to pretend? It's just two people getting such a luxurious private room."

"I'm sure it's just an act. He'll probably go in and cry his heart out for spending so much."

"Haha, I think so too."

The others continued mocking the two of them. Bibi sneered, "How dare he attempt to chase me out? I won't let him go easily. I'll call the manager right away and drive them away!"

Bibi immediately took out her phone to call the manager. The call went through and the manager said that he would come over to deal with it immediately.

Soon, a man in a suit came and said to Bibi politely, "Bibi, what can I do for you?"

"The two of them there, chase them away! Now!" ordered Bibi.

"Yes, make them leave!" Jacqueline joined in.

The manager shivered. He did not dare to not offend Bibi and was ready to march in. However, his phone suddenly rang. The manager immediately said to Bibi, "Bibi, please hold on, I need to pick up this call from my boss."

Bibi waved her hand impatiently.

The manager immediately walked to the side to answer the phone. Bibi sneered and said to her gang, "Let's go in for a drink. There's nothing to see here. They'll get out eventually!"

Jacqueline and the others gleefully opened the door and were ready to go in and continue partying. There wasn't much to see anyways aside from a pair of idiots.

18:18 ■

They were a perfect match for each other!

All of a sudden, a person suddenly called out,
"Jacqueline Fredson!"

Jacqueline turned around and saw a charming
woman walking towards her. She was stunned.
What was her mother doing here?

Chapter 137

Jacqueline was stunned. She knew that her mother was having supper with someone nearby. Why did her mother suddenly come over then?

On top of that, why was she fuming with rage?

Bibi and the others were also a little surprised. They were all in a state of confusion. What did Jacqueline's mother come to the bar for?

Was it that she coincidentally also wanted to have fun in the bar?

Indeed, Jacqueline's mother was still charming despite her age. Wearing skinny jeans, she was fashionable, sexy and beautiful. Her slender legs were more attractive than that of many younger girls. She might have come to the bar just to have fun, happened to see her daughter and hence she came over.

Bibi was ready to invite Jacqueline's mother to join her birthday party. After all, today was a happy occasion, even though it was ruined by two people.

Bibi snorted and looked at the private room opposite them. Now that they invited Jacqueline's mother to party with them, the only thing left was to see them leave!

Bibi felt like laughing when she thought of what Chuck said just now.

11:59 ■

To ask Jacqueline's mother to beat up her own daughter? How stupid was he to say such a thing?

Plus, to ask her to leave?

Bibi sneered!

"Mum!" Jacqueline walked over to greet her mother.

Bibi and the others also followed. After all, as it was an elder, it was natural for them to greet Mrs. Fredson.

However!

Slap!

Jacqueline's mother glared at Jacqueline angrily and raised her hand to slap her.

With a loud slap, Jacqueline's cheek was once again decorated with a bright red palm print.

Bibi and the others were astounded.

What was going on?

Did Jacqueline's mother really hit her?

"Mum, why did you hit me?" Jacqueline covered her cheek with one hand and asked in confusion and pain.

"Why are you asking me now?! What did you do?" Jacqueline's mother shot back at her angrily. She was furious.

"Mum, I promise you I won't come to the bar

anymore. This is the last time," Jacqueline whimpered. She was embarrassed to be hit in front of her friends.

The searing pain and the strong sense of shame almost forced her to tears.

She was just here to have fun. Did her mum have to hit her in public?

"Yes, I won't come to the bar with Jacqueline anymore. I promise you, Auntie, I won't come..." Jacqueline's boyfriend Merck also said with a smile.

However, before he could finish his sentence...

Jacqueline's mother raised her hand and slapped him too.

The crisp sound of flesh hitting his cheek resonated in the bar.

"Scram! Who are you to call me auntie?" Jacqueline's mother was infuriated!

Merck covered his face with his hand and was bemused.

The others were once again shocked!

"Don't think I don't know what kind of person you are. For 4 whole years in college, you've used up all my daughter's money. What else can you do apart from live off a woman's money? You useless man, you'd better f*ck off when I tell you nicely! If you don't leave my daughter now, I'll godd*mn find

11:59 ■

someone to deal with you!" Jacqueline's mother continued.

Merck's face blushed with shame, his face full of fear.

"Mum, what are you doing? Why did you hit my boyfriend?" Jacqueline asked her mother angrily.

Slap!

Jacqueline's mother was so furious that she took another crack at her daughter again, "How dare you say that? What did you do? Someone called me saying they wanted to shut down your dad's company. What the hell did you do?"

Jacqueline's mother and her friends were enjoying supper. The besties were ready to go back when she suddenly received a call from a stranger who said that they were planning to shut down her husband's company. She got angry and interrogated that person, only to hear a single name before the call got hung up.

She thought that the person was crazy and didn't really take the call to heart. However, in less than a minute, her husband's phone call came in a hurry. He scolded her as soon as she answered the phone and left her dumbfounded at what she heard.

Only then did she know what her daughter had done.

She immediately rushed over.

"Mum, did you receive a prank call? It's impossible to just shut down a company with just a few words!" Jacqueline shook her head and still couldn't believe it.

"Your father called me personally just now and you still think it's a prank? What did you do just now?" Jacqueline's mother was still furious.

"I...I didn't do anything, just, just..." Jacqueline said doubtfully. Suddenly, she turned to look at the private room opposite theirs. Could it be...

Impossible, impossible!

Jacqueline was astonished, her face full of disbelief!

The others, including Merck, were also surprised. Could it be that the person in that private room was telling the truth? Did he really make Jacqueline's mother come and beat her up?

Bibi was stunned. Since he managed to make Jacqueline's mother come beat her up, did that mean that he could make her leave?

"Mom, did you misunderstand? What did Dad say to you?" Jacqueline was anxious.

She did not believe that Chuck could really do this. How could he make her mother come beat her up with just a phone call? It was absolutely a fluke and had nothing to do with Chuck.

"Your dad said you offended a person whom our

whole family can't afford to offend. This person could make our family bankrupt overnight. Tell me, what did you do?!" Jacqueline's mother was so angry that her whole body trembled with rage.

"What?" Jacqueline's eyes widened.

"Are you not going to tell me?" Jacqueline's mother reprimanded.

"Mom, I-I just yelled at someone. He said that he would get Dad to come and beat me up but Dad wasn't around. So, he called someone up and asked for you instead. How could I believe that..." Jacqueline stammered. Enraged, her mother raised her hand again and slapped her.

Thwack!

Jacqueline burst into tears.

"Do you want to piss me off? How many times have I told you? Many influential people aren't like you and prefer to keep it low. Why can't you understand this? Where is this person? Bring me to him so we can apologize to him this instant!" Jacqueline's mother was anxious.

"Mum, he's inside." Jacqueline wept and pointed to the private room opposite of theirs.

She refused to believe that Chuck could cause such a fiasco with just a phone call.

"Come in with me and apologise to him. If he doesn't forgive you, your father will break your legs

11:59 ■

when he comes back tomorrow!" Jacqueline's mother dragged her into the private room.

The other people were dumbstruck.

They did not expect Chuck to be able to cause such a ruckus with a phone call. He just said a few words but he really managed to make Mrs. Fredson beat up her own daughter.

"Who, who is he?"

"I don't know, I don't know. Oh no, I just scolded him. Will he call someone to mess with my family?"

"I also scolded him. What should I do? What should I do?"

The more they said, the more panicked they became. Even their faces turned pale and their whole bodies trembled with fear.

They definitely couldn't afford to offend such a person if he managed to make things go his way with just a phone call.

"Bibi, Bibi..." a round-headed young man called her in a low voice.

The horror on Bibi's face slowly disappeared. Her family was much richer than Jacqueline's family, but it was incredible that Chuck could do this with just a phone call.

"It's okay. Don't panic. Jacqueline's family is not as rich, so it's normal for them to be scared by a mere phone call. Don't you know how powerful my family

is?" Bibi regained her composure. She snorted softly. "You can only make people with small companies afraid. They'll need much more power to make families like mine yield to them!"

"Then Bibi, you have to protect us."

"Yes, yes, we scolded him just now. He'll definitely take revenge."

"It's okay. You all came here to attend my birthday party. I'll make sure my dad protects you all no matter what. Don't worry," assured Bibi.

She looked at the opposite private room and sneered. Secretly, she thought to herself, "Jacqueline Fredson, you only have that much power if your family is scared to death by just one mere individual!"

"If you stir up trouble again, I'll be the one breaking your legs, and I mean it!" At that moment, Jacqueline's mother came out with Jacqueline who was full of tears.

"I know, I know," Jacqueline sobbed uncontrollably. Her face still had traces of fear and one could only imagine the atrocities she faced just now.

As the two of them left, Merck walked over after a brief hesitation and said, "Jacqueline..."

"Let's break up!" Jacqueline spat out.

She turned around and slapped Merck, then she left with her mother.

11:59 ■

Merck's face was scarlet from the shame and pain. In the end, he gritted his teeth and left without a word. How could he still have the guts to stay here?

"Stop looking. Let's go in. The birthday party will go on!" When Bibi announced this, the others were relieved and ready to open the door and enter.

However, after the bar manager hung up the phone, he walked over with a serious look on his face and said, "Miss Bibi, please leave with your friends this instant!"

Chapter 138

"What did you say?" Bibi was enraged and felt that she was losing face in front of her friends!

He was asking her to leave?

The other people were astounded because they did not expect this puny manager to talk back to Bibi like this!

After all, her father was the big boss of a big company!

"I apologize but these are orders by the boss. He asked me to inform you to leave and never come back!" The manager said without expressions.

Just now, he received a call from his boss. First, he was scolded. Then, he was asked to call over the guards to escort Bibi and her friends out immediately.

This was an order!

If he could not fulfil it, then he would be fired.

He thought he had heard it wrongly just now, but the boss sounded like he was being threatened by someone. He knew that he definitely had to drive Bibi out no matter what!

"Do you know who my father is? How dare you talk to me like that? How dare you make me leave?" Bibi was angry.

11:59 ■

No one had ever dared to talk to her like this!

The rest of the people could only look at her wide-eyed.

So it was true!

It took just two separate phone calls to make Jacqueline's mother beat her up and make Bibi leave the bar!

This was unbelievable!

The birthday party was totally ruined!

The faces of these people turned pale again, they were fearful in their hearts. Would Chuck also call and get people to deal with them?

"Have ten security guards come to the private room right away!" the manager glanced at her and uttered directly into a walkie-talkie.

"F*ck you!"

Bibi said and raised her hand to slap the manager. The manager's head snapped back as one of his cheeks turned red, but he did not say anything.

Soon, ten tall and strong security guards ran over.

"Manager!" They looked at the swollen-faced manager in surprise.

"Throw everyone in this private room out of the bar!" the manager ordered coldly!

"But, isn't this Bibi?" one of the security guards

hesitated. Bibi was a frequent visitor of the bar. How could they not know her?

They didn't expect the manager to make them drive Bibi out.

"Do you need me to say it for the second time?" the manager said with an icy face.

"Yes, sir!"

The ten security guards said in unison and nodded immediately, their faces also becoming expressionless. "Miss Bibi, please cooperate with us. Pack up your things and leave the bar immediately!"

"You!" Bibi shrieked.

She raised her hand and slapped the face of a security guard, her face scarlet with anger. "How dare you make me leave?"

These security guards were immediately stunned and no one dared to move.

"You guys don't want your jobs anymore, do you?" the manager snorted.

After the ten security guards looked at each other, they immediately reached out to grab Bibi and dragged her away. She struggled wildly. "I'll ask my dad to kill you all. All of you..."

"Do any of you need me to repeat myself again?" the manager tilted his head and looked at the other people who stood rooted to the ground.

11:59 ■

Horrified, these people immediately went into the private room to pack up their stuff and ran outside.

The manager then put on an apologetic and respectful smile as he walked into Chuck's private room...

...

Bibi was kicked out even before she could react. She was so angry that she felt like murdering someone. The other people also came out with their belongings in their hands, looking very flustered.

"How dare they drive me out, I'll call my dad! I'll shut down your bar!" Bibi was so enraged that she immediately took out her phone.

The other people were shocked. Who on earth was this person?

"Hey, Dad, where are you? I'm telling you, I've been bullied. I'm..." As Bibi spoke, she saw Chuck and Yolanda walking out of the room.

"Hello my daughter, who bullied you? Tell me quickly!" The angry voice of her father's voice could be heard from the phone.

"I...tsk!" Just as she was about to continue complaining, she saw a Mercedes-Benz pulling up to the bar. This was the bar owner's car.

She knew him.

The door opened. As expected, he was the owner

of the bar. He walked up to Chuck with a grin on his face and said something to him respectfully. It was as if he could kneel down and lick his shoes the very next moment.

Bibi was so surprised that she almost dropped her phone.

She knew the owner of this bar, who also had a net worth of millions of dollars. She couldn't believe her eyes to see this man bowing down to a person like Chuck.

The others did not know the bar owner but they also saw Mercedes-Benz. Only a big boss could afford to drive this car, yet he kept apologizing to Chuck.

They were bemused.

"Hey, daughter, why don't you say anything? Who bullied you? Tell Dad, I'll get revenge for you!" On the phone, the voice of Bibi's father could be heard frantically calling out for details.

"Dad, you know the owner of Fuze Bar, don't you?" Bibi was already confused.

"Yes, what's wrong? Did he bully you?" Bibi's father asked.

"No, I saw him being very polite to someone..." she replied.

"What? Why should he be so polite to a person? It's impossible! Although he doesn't have much money,

11:59 ■

he runs a bar and he has some connections. In Ocean City, he doesn't have to be polite to others. Are you sure you saw him?" her father said.

"No, he's really polite to someone to the point that he's almost kneeling down," she said.

"What? Is that true? Then, my daughter, you'd better leave quickly. If even Mr. Lee's acting like this, our family can't afford to offend the person..." said her father.

Hearing her father's worrisome sigh on the phone, Bibi was completely stupefied.

"Take care, I'm very sorry about today!" the bar owner said to Chuck respectfully.

Chuck nodded, took out his car keys and pressed it.

A Porsche 911 lit up, and Chuck and Yolanda got in.

"He's driving a Porsche 911..." Bibi muttered to herself.

The others were completely amazed. A while ago, they had thought that with Chuck's wealth, he could only drive a car worth ten or twenty thousand dollars. They didn't expect that he actually drove a sports car worth five or six million!

This car was so beautiful that it completely amazed them.

With a loud growl, the engine of the car whirred to life. It then swerved away and disappeared into the

11:59 ■

distance.

"Bianca Lee, remember, don't come to my bar in the future!" the bar owner came over with a cold face.

"Who, who is he?" Bibi was already at a loss.

"He's a person who can make you disappear with a single word!" said the bar owner.

Thud!

Bibi was so shocked that she dropped her phone on the pavement. Her face was filled with dread and fear. Could he really make her disappear?

She was terrified.

The others were also scared to the point that one of them had already collapsed on the ground. Just who did they offend today?

...

"Thank you for helping me today," Yolanda whispered.

She managed to witness Chuck's ability today. When she was in the private room just now, Jacqueline Fredson had knelt down to Chuck, bowing to her and apologising furiously. All of this was just because of a call Chuck made!

"No problem." Chuck shook his head and drove his car to the school campus.

"I've often gotten myself into situations like this

after my family went bankrupt..." Yolanda muttered to herself. Today, if it weren't for Chuck, she would've been driven out by Bibi.

Chuck said nothing. Yolanda had gone through a lot, and it showed in her current attitude.

"You can drop me off here. I'll walk over myself," said Yolanda.

Chuck nodded as she got out of the car. After waving to her, he drove away. Yolanda stared at his car from afar until it disappeared from her sight. After a moment of silence, she walked into the campus.

At that moment, her phone rang. She took it out and answered it reluctantly after seeing the caller ID.

"Hey, Yolanda, I'm really sorry today. I hope you don't blame me for whatever happened today." It was Bibi's voice. She sounded extremely remorseful for treating Yolanda badly today.

"Let me treat you to dinner. How about tomorrow? We can meet at Hotel Luna, I heard the dishes there are very delicious." Bibi suggested.

"No, it's fine!" Yolanda shook her head and was ready to hang up.

"Yolanda, don't be angry. I apologize to you. Please don't let your boyfriend do anything to my father..." Bibi pleaded.

12:00 ■

"No, he won't!" Yolanda ended the call abruptly. She turned back and once again fell into silence...

Chapter 139

Chuck had already driven back. He called Yvette but she told him that she was busy and asked her to rest early.

He felt helpless. Wasn't it already close to midnight?

He had no choice but to hang up the phone and sleep.

Chuck got up early in the morning and drove straight to the plaza because Yolanda called to inform him that Yvette was there handing out flyers.

Because of her debt, Yvette was desperate for money.

When he came out of the parking lot and passed by Lara Jean's store, neither Lara or Charlotte was there. Only two employees were in the store.

Their business was pretty good at this hour.

Lara must have been in school and Charlotte must have been working in the BMW store. The two of them could only come over occasionally. Chuck was too lazy to bother.

Soon, he saw Yvette handing out flyers. When Yvette went to work in the plaza this morning, it was already past nine o'clock. The sun was bright and the weather was hot, which made her all

12:00 ■

sweaty. She didn't look well, maybe because she did not rest enough last night.

Chuck's heart ached when he saw this. He immediately bought breakfast and walked over.

"Hello, I'm from a training company, our company's..." Yvette handed the flyer to a passerby with a smile on her face.

However, the woman glanced at it and threw it on the ground impatiently. She said disdainfully, "Never heard of it. Must be a useless one..."

After that, she left.

Yvette looked at the stomped flyer on the ground. There were still footprints on it. She sighed, ready to squat down to pick it up.

Despite thinking that she was used to encountering such disrespectful people, she still felt slightly upset.

As soon as she reached out her hand, another person picked up the flyer first. She looked up and found that it was Chuck, who was looking at her with a caring face.

Yvette stood up straight and asked, "How did you get here? You've got a test tomorrow. You should be revising!"

"Wifey, eat this." Chuck handed the breakfast to her.

"You eat it. I still need to distribute these flyers."

12:00 ■

Yvette shook her head.

Chuck took away the flyers in Yvette's hand and gave her the breakfast set. She was stunned as he said,

"I'll do it, you should eat first."

Chuck walked to a crowded spot without waiting for her response. He beamed and started distributing leaflets to the crowd one-by-one.

Yvette looked at Chuck then back at the breakfast he had just placed in her hands. She was touched and suddenly smiled to herself as she muttered, "Fool, you bought so much. How can I finish eating all these?"

She felt warmth in her heart. Chuck had always been extremely nice to her. Maybe she didn't need to aim for a rich man and could just settle with him as her loving husband.

Yvette was lost in thought.

After a while, Chuck finished distributing the flyers. He came over and asked, "Wifey, is there any soy milk left? I'm thirsty."

"Yeah..." said Yvette.

She handed him the soy milk but suddenly remembered that she had drunk from it just now. She quickly shook her head and tried to take it back, "Don't drink it, I drank it..."

However, Chuck had already placed his lips against

12:00 ■

the straw and took a sip. He felt that the soy milk was particularly sweet today.

"It smells good," Chuck said.

Yvette blushed. Was this not an indirect kiss? She whispered, "I drank it..."

Chuck did not say anything. He just took another sip and enjoyed it very much.

Yvette's face turned even redder. He was her hubby, so what if he drank it?

"Wifey, do you have any more flyers? I'll continue to distribute them out for you," Chuck said after a while.

"No, you should go to school. The test is tomorrow," Yvette said seriously. There was no need to distribute so many flyers at a time.

"Wifey, aren't you short of money recently?" Chuck asked carefully.

After a moment of silence, Yvette shook her head and said, "No, I'm not. If you're short of money, I can lend you some first."

Chuck sighed. He tried to be more direct, "We've been sleeping in the same bed since young. I'm your hubby, do you understand?"

"I understand, but I'm really not short of money, h-hubby..." Yvette tried to cover up awkwardly.

Chuck was excited. It had been a long time since

12:00 ■

Yvette had called him that, and the name sounded extremely sweet on her lips.

However, he sighed knowing Yvette's character. She was very stubborn. Otherwise, she would not have tried to run a company on her own and defend it until now.

"Why don't I bring you some business?" Chuck said. The company could train people in almost everything.

He could call his mother and ask her to call the hotel staff to come over for some training. Also, the bar was undergoing renovation too. He could have them come over to train as well.

"Thanks, but no thanks. I can do these myself." Yvette shook her head. She did not want Chuck to call Zelda Maine anymore. He probably wanted to have Zelda send a few of her restaurant staff over for training.

"Wifey, you..." Chuck sighed again. Forget it, he would help her secretly.

"I'll take you back to school. Don't try to slack off, there's still a test tomorrow!" Yvette said seriously. Chuck could only nod and follow her to the parking lot.

When Yvette saw Chuck's sports car, she was a little surprised because she had not seen such an expensive car in the plaza before. She guessed that it probably belonged to some random rich kid.

12:00 ■

"Wifey, do you like sports cars?" Chuck grinned. If she said she liked it, he would not hesitate to buy her one right away.

"Nope. This is a car that you men like." Yvette shook her head, opened the car door and got in.

Chuck had no choice but to sit in Yvette's car. Upon noticing his interest in the sports car, Yvette asked slowly, "Do you like it? I'll buy it for you in the future."

Chuck was taken aback by her offer. After all, this car was very expensive!

"Don't worry. I'll definitely be able to afford it. I'll buy you a red one, okay?" she smiled.

Chuck laughed. Was Yvette going to buy it for him?

On the road, he felt really comfortable with her driving, and couldn't help asking, "Wifey, I want to hold your hand."

"Right, here you go," Yvette reached out her hand and let Chuck grab it. It was a nice feeling.

However, Yvette's attitude reminded Chuck of what Queenie Carson had done to him a few nights ago. He sighed silently and vowed never to do anything like that again.

Yvette breathed a sigh of relief when she realized that he was only grabbing her hand. She was driving, so she certainly could not do anything else.

...

12:00 ■

"Director, I want to play this role." Zabrina Yalden looked at the director earnestly. She had been paying attention to this new movie for a long time, but the director did not contact her at all. It was only then that she took the initiative to approach her for the role.

"This...the role you want is the female lead." Erica Yannic shook her head.

"I know, the role suits me well," Zabrina countered.

"Suiting you is one thing, but I can't make the decision on my own now," said Erica. "I'll have to discuss it with the production department."

"Then who's the producer of this movie? I'll call them up personally to cast myself in the movie. You'll just have to worry about the remunerations." Zabrina said. If she could win a Best Actress award with this, it would be worth it for her.

After all, some of the shows that Erica had directed managed to reel in many awards.

Erica hesitated and could only give Zabrina the producer's phone number. "Here, this is the number of the producer for my show. But introduce yourself properly, because they won't entertain you if you aren't polite."

Zabrina was shocked. Were they so powerful? Maybe they were just a bit arrogant, as always. She smiled and thanked Erica, then dialed the number.

The call was answered quickly.

12:00 ■

"Hello..." it was a man's voice.

Zabrina was surprised. Why was the voice a bit familiar? She hesitated for a moment and said, "Hello, I'm Zabrina Yalden. I would like to play the role of..."

"Zabrina Yalden?" Chuck was surprised. Did Zabrina call him asking for a role? In fact, Chuck had thought of her before but had excluded her because of his dislike towards her.

However, since she knew his number, it was most likely that she had asked the director, Erica Yannic.

"You know me?" Zabrina was amazed. She felt more and more familiar with the voice. Where did she hear it before?

"Yes, I do." Chuck smiled. Yvette, who was driving beside, glanced at him in suspicion.

Chuck's expression immediately returned to normal.

"I like this screenplay of yours very much. I can see myself being the female lead, so..." said Zabrina.

"I'll think about it." Chuck hung up the phone.

On the other side of the phone, Zabrina was astounded. This voice ... She asked queerly, "Director, what's the name of the producer?"

"You can just call him Mr. Cannon," said Erica.

"What? He's the one who invested in this?" Zabrina

12:00 ■

was speechless. The figure of a person popped up in her mind: it was someone in a Rolls-Royce...

Chapter 140

Zabrina Yalden could not describe the shock in her heart. Never had it come to her mind that the person she was talking to was actually the most distinguished guest in a five-star hotel and someone who had beaten up some people from the Chamber of Commerce. Now he was actually the investor of this movie...

Zabrina shook her head blankly. Just who was he?

To be honest, she was just a rising star that rose to fame all of a sudden. What she needed to do was to prove her acting skills with a movie that could boost her popularity. Now, this show directed by Erica Yannic was an opportunity for her to prove herself and expand her career!

She really wanted to seize this opportunity, but the investor of this movie was him...

Zabrina was in a dilemma. What should she do?

She really wanted to be involved in this show, but would he allow her to?

Zabrina was unsure. No matter what, she had offended Chuck previously!

"How did it go?" the director, Erica asked.

Zabrina walked over and said after a moment's hesitation, "Director, is he in Central City now?"

Erica shook her head. "He's not."

"Where is he then?" Zabrina added.

"Seems to be Ocean City..." Erica said after thinking for a while.

"Ocean City, huh?" Zabrina murmured to herself. After a while, she looked determined. No matter what, she had to be in this movie, and she would do anything she could to achieve her goal!

...

"Be good and go to class. I'll go to the classroom later. The test is tomorrow!" Yvette Jordan said seriously.

Chuck nodded and sighed. He did not study for this semester, so he surely couldn't pass the test. He was already thinking of places to relax and unwind after the exam.

Fortunately, he was now in his sophomore year and starting his second year in another few more months.

"What's wrong, hubby?" Yvette asked in a low voice when she saw Chuck sigh.

"I'll surely flunk the test," Chuck pouted.

"It's okay. I'll tutor you during the summer break. You must study harder so you can find a good job after graduation." Yvette said in a serious tone.

She wanted to change Chuck's mind to get him to

study harder. After all, it was not good for him to rely on Zelda all the time. If he managed to graduate with good credentials, he could definitely earn a monthly salary of up to five digits.

She also believed in Chuck's ability to earn a stable monthly income. With his charisma, he had managed to gain the trust of both Zelda and the women in the Rolls-Royce from Central City. Therefore, he could definitely do well.

Chuck nodded. He also wanted to study more, especially French. He was determined to follow in his mom's footsteps and shop till he drops abroad!

"Wifey, tutor me this evening," He said, tugging onto Yvette's hand at the same time.

"Be more serious. The hell are you thinking? Go to the classroom, now!" Yvette glared at Chuck and pulled her hand back.

Chuck was tongue-tied. Upon seeing Yvette's pretty face and slightly bashed complexion, he couldn't help himself but plant a kiss on her cheek. He hurriedly opened the car door and ran away.

Yvette's face immediately turned as red as a tomato. She covered her cheek with her hands and felt chuckled, "Fool, I'm your wife. If you kiss me, then kiss me. Why are you running away?"

Her heart thumped wildly against her chest. Was this the feeling of falling in love?

It was such a beautiful feeling.

She looked around. Fortunately, no one saw her. Otherwise, it would be hard for her to continue her job as a teacher.

She heaved a sigh of relief, got off the car and walked to her office. She was lost in thought, thinking of how she should return the money borrowed from the rich man. She had already thought of a way, but...she was still thinking about it.

Yvette sighed.

However, after she walked away from the parking lot, a girl who looked completely stunned emerged from behind a big tree. She looked at Yvette from a distance and couldn't help gasping in surprise.

The girl was Lara Jean, who happened to pass by the school parking lot by coincidence.

She was already unhappy because of Chuck's incident. She had no car, and she did not know how she ended up here when she regained her senses. When she saw Yvette's car, she wanted to go over and say hello, but instead saw Chuck exiting the car.

She even saw Yvette clasping her cheek shyly. Maybe Chuck had kissed her in the car! Or were they doing other naughty things together in secret... They were too bold to have done so in the university's parking lot!

Lara was not an idiot. She instantly thought of an

unbelievable fact!

How could Chuck be dating Yvette, the most beautiful teacher in the whole university? It was impossible!

It was true that Chuck was rich and could pursue a lot of women, but Yvette had so many suitors and she had always been single. Lara knew that she wasn't a gold digger and had hated Chuck a lot before. Why was it that now...

Lara recovered from the shock. She thought about it again. It was no wonder that Yvette had showered Chuck with praise in class recently. Now she knew!

Lara felt uncomfortable. She felt as if someone had stolen something from her. Yvette was a few years older than them, so how could Chuck even get together with her?

She snorted, "A freshman hooking up with his teacher. This will be a piece of big news for sure!"

Lara hesitated. She immediately headed for the classroom the moment an idea popped up in her head.

Chuck strolled around the school to relax before finally arriving at the classroom. Out of the corner of his eye, he noticed Lara who was lingering in the corridor outside the classroom, seemingly waiting for someone.

When she noticed him, she lowered her head

instinctively right away without knowing why herself. She was the one who knew his weakness, not vice versa!

When Chuck passed by her, Lara bit her lip and suddenly stood up. She grabbed his hand and pulled him outside. The classmates in the room were astonished. What was going on?

Lara, who had always looked down on Chuck, actually took the initiative to talk to him?

They looked at each other in dismay. What was wrong with this loser Chuck? Why were all the beauties making a move to talk to him recently?

"Is Lara blind too?"

"How could it be possible? Doesn't Lara have a rich boyfriend? How could she fall in love with Chuck?"

"You're right. I think she's using Chuck as her errand boy."

"Of course, Chuck must be very happy."

"Haha!"

The students in the class gossiped and burst into laughter at their speculation.

"What are you doing?" Chuck frowned. He really did not want to talk to Lara anymore.

Lara stared at him, then she said, "I saw it."

"What did you see?" Chuck asked her.

"I saw you getting out of Teacher Jordan's car. Her face was very red. Tell me, you're dating Teacher Jordan right! How could you be so shameless?" Lara became more and more angry as she spoke. She had been thinking about it for a long time these days. Did she like Chuck?

She thought about it long and hard and struggled with herself but in the end, she knew that she had fallen in love with him.

When Yolanda had gotten in the sports car and left with him, she felt very empty, as if someone had taken away something that belonged to him. It was a feeling called love.

Chuck scowled. He was too excited just now and failed to pay attention to other people in the parking lot. He never expected Lara to see them.

The headmistress of this school was a very old-fashioned middle-aged woman. If she knew that Yvette was dating a student, she would definitely find a way to fire her.

Since Yvette only had a few classes per week, she enjoyed her current job a lot. If she was fired, she would definitely be upset.

"Chuck, you rich people always think about dominating all kinds of women, don't you? Now you suddenly turn your sight towards Teacher Jordan? Don't you think you'll harm her eventually?" Lara scolded him.

"I don't think so." Chuck shook his head. Yvette had been his wife in the first place, so there was nothing wrong with kissing her. Besides, his mother was so rich that he could definitely give her a good life ahead.

"You don't think so? Chuck, I thought you were just pretending to be a loser. But I misjudged you. You hooked up with Teacher Jordan, do you really think you're going to marry her? No, you're just messing around with her, you're treating her as your plaything. Once you're done playing with her, you'll give her some compensation at most and kick her aside. Do you know that you'll be hurting her? She'll be left alone then! I advise you not to play with her heart, although she has temper issues, she's still a good teacher. She deserves respect and not your playing around!" Lara spat out coldly.

"I think you've misunderstood. Teacher Jordan has been my wife to begin with," said Chuck.

Chapter 141

Lara Jean was stunned, her face was full of disbelief. How could it be possible?

Yvette Jordan had only been kinder to Chuck Cannon recently. It had only been a few days. How could she have become his wife?

How could it be so fast?

"What did you say?! Teacher Jordan is your wife? ...You! Chuck, are you sick? Or do you take me for a toddler? Do you think she'll become your wife once you start dating her?" Lara shook her head in disapproval.

She still had the second half of the sentence in her mind:

"You think you're the big deal because you're rich. Teacher Jordan isn't a gold digger. You only managed to date her because you have a lot of tricks up your sleeve and you tricked her."

Chuck frowned. How could Lara not believe that Yvette was his wife?

"If you let Teacher Jordan know that you're messing with her, do you still think she will still be your wife? Putting aside being your wife or your girlfriend, she won't even want to be your teacher anymore."

"I didn't mess around with her. She's really my

wife," Chuck said. Why wasn't Lara believing him?

"Okay, where's your marriage certificate! If you show me your marriage certificate, I'll believe you then!" Lara stretched out her hand.

Chuck was speechless. He and Yvette did not have a marriage certificate. Ever since they were children, they had been sleeping together till now. Moreover, he was still underage. It was impossible for him to have a marriage certificate.

Seeing Chuck silent, Lara was delighted. He's really a big fat liar, she thought to herself.

"You don't, right? You're a liar!" Lara was furious as she thought of Chuck being the rich man who cheated her of her nude photos.

"You have to know there's no need for us to have a marriage certificate," Chuck explained. The two of them had been sleeping together for so long. Was she not considered his wife then?

"Do you mean there's none?"

Lara snorted, "You're used to lying to others, aren't you? Are you gonna lie to me again? No marriage certificate yet you're still calling someone your wife. All rich men like to act like this, right? Call Teacher Jordan your wife for all you like and she'll certainly ignore you."

"Suit yourself." Chuck did not want to talk to her anymore.

He had no point telling her anymore if she didn't believe him. Would he have to drag Yvette here with her for Lara to believe them? There was no need for that. It would be too embarrassing for her to do so.

"Admit it, you're a liar! You've just hooked up with Teacher Jordan and now you're saying she's your wife. Do you know how many people have been chasing after her?" Lara sneered.

Chuck did not want to talk to her. Despite having many admirers, Yvette never accepted their confession. That was enough to prove that she did not like those people.

In addition, she was hardworking and would prefer to spend her own money.

"If Teacher Jordan finds out you're a liar, she'll surely break up with you. Don't even bother thinking of her as your wife!" Lara huffed.

She had already muttered in her heart,

"When she gets angry with you, you'll be in trouble. How dare you mess with the teacher?!"

Chuck frowned.

Lara wanted to leave.

"Stop!" Chuck glared at her.

Lara shook for a moment. She bit her lip and turned around. "What is it? Am I right? Obviously, you two are just a couple. Why do you call her your wife?"

09:17 ■■■

"I warn you, don't tell anyone that Yvette is my wife."

"I've told you that Teacher Jordan is not your wife. Don't you feel ashamed of yourself? Even if you hook up with her, when she knows that you've been playing with her, she'll..." Lara's face immediately panicked before she could finish her words because Chuck took out his phone and opened their chat history. She saw her own photo on his phone.

"Please continue," Chuck looked at her threateningly.

"I, I won't say it, I won't," Lara shook her head in a hurry. She wouldn't know what to do if Chuck decided to show everyone the explicit photo of hers.

Furthermore, she felt extreme shame just standing in front of him now. After all, he was showing her her own nude photos. It felt as though she was wearing nothing in front of him now.

Thinking of this, Lara was enraged.

"As long as someone knows what happened between us today, I'll send your photos to everyone." Chuck smiled. She was a piece of cake.

"No, I won't." Lara was so terrified that her face turned pale.

Chuck did not want to look at her anymore. He was ready to go back to the classroom, but Lara bit her

lip and stammered, "Chuck, can you delete these photos? Please, I beg you."

"Delete it? I can just look at them when I want to, so why should I?" Chuck said slyly as a warning. He had already seen so many of them, so he was actually not interested in looking at them again.

"Can you stop being so shameless?" Lara stared at Chuck.

"Well, how could you say that word when you were the one who sent me these photos?" Chuck replied bluntly.

"You!" Lara really wanted to scold him but she dared not. Chuck was way too rich!

"Fine!" Lara turned around to leave angrily but she stopped. "Chuck, don't torture me anymore. Why don't we just forget about it? I'll accompany you for a whole night, so please delete the photos."

"I've already said I have a wife. Do you really think I would want to touch you?" Chuck shook his head. Although Lara was very beautiful today, he would not cheat on Yvette with Lara.

"Are you done? Teacher Lara's not your wife!" Lara Jean was infuriated.

Just then, they heard the sound of high heels. Lara noticed Yvette Jordan coming towards her. She still didn't understand why such a pretty woman would willingly allow herself to be deceived by Chuck.

Lara was puzzled. After all, in her heart, Yvette was perfect, her appearance was stellar and her figure was explosive. She was the lover of many people's dreams.

Such a woman had a lot of choices. Of all the people she could choose, why Chuck?

"Chuck, Lara, what are you two doing here? It's time for class, why aren't you in the classroom?" Yvette came over and said.

"Nothing, teacher." Lara lowered her head and turned to walk into the classroom.

Chuck followed suit. He was determined to be more careful whenever he was with Yvette in the future. On the other hand, Yvette noticed that Lara looked weird. She was confused. Was Lara not the one who looked down on Chuck the most? Why was she so afraid of Chuck now?

"Chuck, what did you do to Lara?" Yvette asked.

Chuck shook his head. He surely wouldn't tell her about Lara's nude photos on his phone, right?

"Then why were her eyes slightly red? Did you bully her?" Yvette suspected that maybe Chuck hit her when he couldn't stand her mockery.

"Why would I? Wifey, let's go to class. I really want to learn." Chuck shook his head.

"Keep it down! The walls are thin!" Yvette was fearful. If the students heard her, she would lose

this job.

Chuck nodded and hurried into the classroom. Sighing, Yvette followed him and whispered, "H-hubby, don't be angry. Just call me that in the car or when we're alone."

Chuck was secretly delighted. Her voice was as refreshing as morning dew. As soon as she entered the classroom, Yvette's face immediately turned stern as she announced, "Let's start!"

Looking at the flawless Yvette teaching busily on the stage, Lara snorted secretly.

Teacher Jordan, what did Chuck do to you? Do you know, Chuck just said you were his wife, but I exposed him. How could you possibly be his wife?

As she thought so, she peeped at Chuck again, what a liar!

Teacher Jordan could never be your wife. Stop deluding yourself!

...

After class ended, Lara immediately went to the office to find Yvette when Chuck wasn't noticing.

Yvette was a little surprised. Was Lara coming to complain about Chuck?

"Teacher, what do you think of Chuck?" Lara asked out of the blue.

"He's fine. Why do you ask?" Yvette started to

pack up. She was leaving early because there were no more classes for the day.

"Teacher, I'm telling you Chuck has a girlfriend."

Yvette frowned and asked, "Who told you that?"

"I saw it. I run a shop in the plaza and I saw Chuck together with Yolanda Lane, the campus beauty," Lara whispered.

Yvette stood up. Chuck told her that he was there to do a part-time job. How could he be with Yolanda?

"Teacher, I'm telling the truth. Chuck's a big liar and he like to play around with women." Lara whispered. She did not know why she was doing this. She just did not want to see Chuck having a girlfriend.

"Stop talking nonsense." Yvette shook her head and tried to deny it.

"It's true, I saw them in the plaza. It's possible that the two of them were doing something in the office. Teacher, I really saw it." Lara said. It was true right? Yolanda was Chuck's girlfriend in the very first place, so Chuck must have been playing around with her at some point. As for whether he was in the office or not, what difference did it make?

Lara was very proud when she saw Yvette fuming with rage. Chuck, you really are a big liar!

Chapter 142

Lara Jean felt secretly proud. Hmph, she thought, that's what you get for dating Teacher.

He even called Yvette Jordan his wife. That shameless man.

Now, it was even more impossible for her to allow him to.

She saw that Yvette was very angry. Lara felt slightly sorry for her. Yvette being provoked could only mean that she really liked Chuck Cannon.

However, other than being rich and handsome, what else did Chuck have?

He was a big, fat liar!

Yvette was silent. She took out her phone and wanted to call Chuck and ask him for the truth, but was it appropriate for her to do so?

Yvette sighed under her breath.

When Lara saw Yvette's phone screen, she was puzzled. "Teacher, don't you have Chuck on WeChat?"

After all, using WeChat was much more convenient than calling.

"No." Yvette shook her head and sat down.

Last time when she was in the parking lot, she

09:53 ■■■

wanted to add him, but Chuck said that he would add her next time instead. It never happened even until now.

"You have him on WeChat? Then you can share his contact with me. I'll add him," Yvette said.

"Yeah, I do, I'll send it to you..." Lara took out her phone and was ready to send Chuck's contact information to her. However, when she suddenly thought of Chuck's warning, she shuddered. If she sent it to Yvette, would her photos be seen by all the students in the campus?

"Why aren't you sending it to me yet?" Yvette asked because Lara had suddenly froze with her phone in her hand.

"Teacher, I'm sorry. I forgot I'm not friends with him on WeChat. I'm sorry," Lara said quickly.

"Forget it, I'll ask him next time." Yvette felt helpless. She packed up her things but suddenly thought of an important question: why would Lara come to tell her about Chuck?

Did Chuck tell her about the relationship between them?

Yvette was anxious. Hubby, she thought, what were you doing?

"Why are you purposely telling me this?" She asked seriously and locked the door behind her at the same time.

"I..." Lara began.

She was a little flustered after being stared at like this. She shook her head hurriedly, but Yvette's gaze made her feel panicked. Lara admitted, "Teacher, I just came here to talk...Believe me... I, I saw Chuck coming out of your car this morning."

"What do you mean?" Yvette was at a loss. In that case, she must have seen Chuck kissing her.

"So, teacher, are you dating Chuck?" Lara asked in a low voice.

Yvette was already an adult. She soon calmed down and knew it was useless for her to deny it. After a moment of silence, she nodded and admitted, "Yes, I'm dating Chuck."

Yvette herself was surprised that she said it out loud. She felt relaxed to have managed to reveal such a big secret.

"Why? Teacher Jordan, you're so beautiful and you have such a high-paying job. Why do you want to be with him? Why do you like him?" Lara asked.

She didn't understand and was just plain confused. With Yvette's beauty and knowledge, she could easily find herself a rich man. Why did she date Chuck?

After all, Chuck only had a BMW, a sports car, and maybe a few million dollars worth of assets. Yvette could find someone better than Chuck who was richer and more handsome easily!

"I...you wouldn't understand. He treats me very well," Yvette said. She thought of the time when he fought for her in Central City.

He was really brave.

That was the Chuck whom Yvette had never seen before.

Lara sighed. "But Chuck and Yolanda are together. He's messing around with you, Teacher. Don't be fooled!"

"Yes, I'll ask him," Yvette said, feeling disappointed. Hubby, she thought, please don't do this to me, okay?

Lara knew that it was pointless to say anything else. She knew that Chuck must have already done it with Yvette in the car this morning. She thought that Yvette would've broken up with him immediately after hearing the news, but Yvette was unfazed. Lara could do nothing else.

"Lara, let's keep this between us, okay?" Yvette came over to her.

Lara nodded. Even if she said it, she could still expect her classmates' reaction. They would definitely not believe it. Yvette falling in love with Chuck? It was outrageous.

It was useless for her to say it anyways, not to mention that she dared not because Chuck had her nude photos.

09:53 ■■■

Lara walked out as Yvette sat on the chair. She was silent for a while and then took out her phone to dial Chuck's number. He answered it immediately.

"Wifey," Chuck said.

"Hubby, where are you?" said Yvette.

"At the plaza," replied Chuck. Since he came out after class, he felt that it was better not to sit in Yvette's car. Otherwise, if anyone else saw it again, it would be really troublesome. This would cause Yvette to lose her job.

Was he in such a hurry to find Yolanda? Yvette sighed. "Well, go back earlier. You have a test tomorrow. Remember to go to bed early."

"Well, wifey, can I go to your house today? Can you tutor me?" Chuck wondered.

"I will be going out later and I don't know when I'll be back," said Yvette.

"Well, I'm reaching the plaza, let's talk later," Chuck said.

"Alright. By the way, when will you add me on WeChat?" asked Yvette.

"Well, next time," Chuck answered.

"Okay," Yvette said.

After hanging up the phone, Yvette packed up her things and went out. The day after tomorrow was the date for her to return the money lent to her by

the rich man. She had to get the money by the promised date, so she had no choice but to find a loan shark. She remembered borrowing an amount of money from them once when she first opened business. The interest was high but she still managed to repay them in time. She should be able to return the money this time.

There was no other way. She had sold her house and invested her money, even losing around 500 thousand the last time round.

She sighed as she drove out of the school. When she arrived at the remote restaurant where she borrowed the money last time. She parked the car and walked in.

Some people were already waiting for her inside. They were going to run a background check on her and evaluate how much could be lent. Yvette estimated that her car and the company could allow her to borrow around 700,000 dollars. It should not be a big deal. After returning the money to the rich man, she would be left with some cash on her hands to allow her company to continue being in business. Recently, the company made some progress, but the profits were not rolling in fast.

But...

Yvette frowned. The person she borrowed from last time was a middle-aged woman. She was very fierce but they were both women, and she wasn't

09:53 ■■■

so afraid. However, this time, she was surrounded by a few men.

"Where's Sister Ella?" Yvette asked.

"Why do you ask so much? Isn't it the same regardless of who you're borrowing from? Where are the documents?" the leader with a crew-cut said.

After a moment of silence, Yvette took out the documents.

The leader flipped through it briefly, then looked up at Yvette and asked coldly, "How much do you want?"

"700,000."

"700,000? It's not a small sum. Can you pay it back on time?" the leader stared at Yvette.

"Yes."

"Well, you have good credibility here. Mortgage your car and your company and I will lend you 700,000! But you know the rules. You get only 650,000 from the 700,000 and you have to pay us back 100,000 for 8 months' interest!"

Yvette frowned. Why was it so expensive?

"Don't dawdle, sign it!" the leader said impatiently and threw the contract over. Yvette sighed. After careful observation, she signed the contract and the man immediately gave her 650,000 dollars.

Yvette was silent. She turned around and left but the leader said, "Beauty, don't forget to return the money on time. If you don't have money to pay back, I'll go find you."

She said nothing and left.

As soon as she left, the leader sneered at once, the younger men next to him flattering him, "Boss, this is an extremely beautiful woman. Look at her exquisite figure, do you want to play with her when the time comes?"

"Yeah, it'll be heaven if you manage to get your hands on her ..."

"She signed it already, I'll have my way with her soon." the leader snickered. There were actually some terms wrong with the contract. Someone who had never studied law before would never easily detect the faulty terms in the contract.

When Yvette signed the contract, she had already fallen into the trap. The man chuckled: he fancied women like Yvette a lot. He had never slept with a woman with such a beautiful figure before.

"Boss, don't forget us when the time comes..." These underlings were almost drooling.

"Don't worry. I'm a man of my word." the leader smiled, as if Yvette was already lying on his bed waiting for him right now.

...

09:53 ■■■

Yvette sat in the car. She was silent and felt that something was wrong. Although she did not know what was wrong, she just hoped that it was okay.

She immediately opened her WeChat and transferred the money to the rich man.

Chuck was surprised. Where did Yvette get so much money? He did not accept it and replied her instantly instead, "Wifey, where did you get so much money?"

As soon as he sent it, he was mortified. He was done for!

Chapter 143

"Eh?"

Yvette, who had just taken a sip of water, saw that the rich man had actually deleted a message. What was the message he sent, and why did he delete it?

She felt a little strange. She happened to be drinking water just now so she did not see what the message he had deleted was. The rich man was online but how could he not accept the money?

"Thank you for helping me before," Yvette replied.

Chuck broke out in a cold sweat when he read the message. Fortunately, he had deleted it in time. Otherwise, the word "Wifey" would have been enough for Yvette to know that the rich man was him.

Thank goodness!

Chuck sighed. The moment he sent out the message just now, he was thinking if it was a good idea to admit his mistakes and tell her the truth. However...he hesitated: how was he going to tell her?

Yvette's character was different from Lara Jean's. What would he do if Yvette thought that he was lying to her and playing with her feelings?

Chuck admitted that he had lied to her, but she had no choice at that time. When He only added her on

WeChat at that time when she was almost tricked into having sex with some random person in the hotel. Chuck just gave her his contact to make sure if she was ok.

He stared at his message for a long time but he did not reply. Forget it, he thought. He hoped that Yvette would slowly forget the rich man who once managed to help her in a crisis.

Yvette looked at the phone screen intently. Was the rich man not online? Why wasn't he accepting the money nor replying her?

She felt that this was fishy.

Who on earth could this person be? She was curious to know the identity of the person helping her constantly.

In fact, she really wanted to know who this person was. She had invited him to meet her twice before, but he did not appear.

Those few times, she was quite disappointed.

But now...

Yvette shook her head and drove to the plaza, ready to head to the company. She had to make money as soon as possible or she would have trouble paying back the interest every month.

Yvette knew that she would have to face terrible consequences if she couldn't pay the loan sharks back in time.

09:53 ■■■

When passing by Yolanda Lane's office, Yvette really wanted to go in and see if Chuck was doing anything with Yolanda, but she did not muster up the courage to go in. What if they were really doing it?

Then...

Yvette sighed and returned to her company. She began to concentrate on her company's affairs but she couldn't wipe the image of her husband playing around with someone else from her mind. She was restless and kept on losing concentration.

Just then, her phone suddenly rang. Yvette was surprised. Could it be her hubby Chuck?

But...

When she saw that it was Queenie Carson's, she was a little disappointed. When she answered the phone, Queenie's crying voice could be heard clearly, "Teacher Jordan..."

Yvette stood up immediately...

.....

A minute later, Yvette ran out of the company looking extremely anxious.

Right at that moment, Chuck and Yolanda were talking about something in the corridor, seemingly discussing their work. After Yvette saw them, she sighed and was prepared to leave immediately. However, she noticed that there was no ambiguous

behaviour going on between Chuck and Yolanda. It seemed that they were really just talking about the plaza's business.

Looking at Chuck from such a distance, she realized that he had really changed a lot. He looked more calm and composed when he spoke, and every action he took looked elegant. It was a pity that the person standing beside him was the pretty Yolanda Lane and not her.

Yvette hesitated for a moment before walking over. "Chuck..."

Chuck turned his head and looked at Yvette curiously. "What's wrong?"

In fact, he was a bit nervous. Did Yvette come to find him because of that message?

"Are you...free?" Yvette asked carefully.

"Yes, what's wrong?" Seeing her serious look, Chuck agreed immediately but was secretly relieved that his secret was still safe.

"Well, I'll leave you two first." Yolanda smiled and returned to her office.

Yvette watched as she left and shifted her position uncomfortably. She hesitated a while before asking, "Was what Lara said really true?"

"What's wrong, wifey?" said Chuck.

"Queenie called me just now and told me that something had happened, so I..." Yvette trailed off.

"Well, let's go then." Chuck nodded. In fact, when Queenie left yesterday, Chuck had a feeling that something had happened. Otherwise, Yvette would not have given Queenie ten thousand dollars. Besides, the test was tomorrow. If she didn't return tomorrow, it was guaranteed that she was not coming back.

However, Quennie had called Yvette instead of him. She was simply trying to tell him that she did not want him to do anything for her just because of what happened that night. Chuck sighed.

She was too innocent.

"Will it disturb your work?" asked Yvette.

"No, it won't," Chuck replied.

"Okay,"

The two of them immediately went downstairs. When they arrived at the parking lot, Yvette switched on the navigation app on her phone and the both of them went to Queenie's house.

After the two of them left, Zelda arrived to find Chuck. She was here to take a look at the stores. However, when she arrived at Yolanda's office, she did not see him. So she asked, "Where's Chuck?"

"He went out with Teacher Jordan," Yolanda said. "Are you here to check out the stores? I'll lead the way."

"Okay." Zelda nodded, feeling a little disappointed.

She followed Yolanda to the store.

She was considering whether to open her restaurant here. After all, it would probably be a bit awkward for them to meet constantly.

However, she had taken a fancy to this place, so she still wanted to come and take a look. If the place was fine, she wouldn't mind opening her restaurant here since she was here to make money and not to do something else. Yet, she remained unconvinced by her own thoughts: was she purely trying to do business here?

If not, why would she be disappointed when she did not see Chuck?

She gave a deep heave. She did not give herself to Chuck or let him touch her body. Even though she helped him twice, they did not have much physical contact in the process, so how could she fall for him?

.....

On the way, Yvette elaborated on what had happened to Queenie's family in detail. Queenie had a rough life. Her parents died a few years back, leaving her younger sister and her. They lived in her aunt's house, and they had been treated poorly since young.

Queenie could only go to school because she begged her aunt on her knees and promised to repay her twofold after she graduated and started

working. While in college, Queenie had never asked her aunt for any living expenses and paid for everything using her hard-earned cash from part-time jobs.

In spite of this, a few days ago, Queenie's aunt called and suddenly asked her to stop studying. She wanted Queenie to come back and get married because someone already had their eye on her. Moreover, her aunt had even received the dowry. Queenie refused to return.

However, her sister was still in her aunt's house. She threatened Queenie that she would beat her sister to death if Queenie did not come back. Queenie had always loved her sister dearly, so how could she bear to leave her sister in danger?

Therefore, Yvette gave her 10,000 dollars to return the dowry, but it was not enough. Something else came up and she had no choice but to call Yvette for help...

Upon hearing this, Chuck was also a little annoyed. He had expected Queenie to have bad memories of her family, but he never expected it to be this bad!

Chuck sighed. Queenie was too pitiful.

Queenie was hiding and looking around anxiously at the intersection of the road. She really had no choice but to call Yvette after sneaking out. She was just 19 and was in her first year of college, so she did not want to get married like this, otherwise her life would be ruined.

Despite this...

A mean-looking woman suddenly appeared behind Queenie and tugged onto her hair. Queenie fell onto the ground.

She burst into tears and cried, "Auntie, please stop, it hurts..."

The woman raised her hand and slapped her, "You should be thankful that Master Cady has his eye on you! And yet you still refuse the marriage and want to return the dowry? No way!"

"Auntie, please don't do this to me. I still want to study in college, I really do..." Queenie pleaded bitterly.

However, the woman slapped her again. "Shut up! I gave you a home, good food and warm clothes. Yet, you refuse my arrangement for your marriage and your future? You're just as ungrateful as your parents!"

"Auntie, please don't talk bad about my parents..." said Queenie.

"Your mother was a b*tch, and your father was an even bigger b*stard. The reason why I asked you to marry Master Cady is to give you a new chance at life. Don't be as ungrateful as your parents! Get back now!" The woman grabbed Queenie by the hair and dragged her back. She cried and begged but the woman maintained a firm grip and refused to let her go...

09:53 ■■■

Queenie looked at the intersection in the distance tearfully. "Teacher," she thought, "please come and save me."